

THE
SPANISH VERB

PETER E. TRAUB

Cornell University Library

THE GIFT OF

H. S. Traub

A. 203159

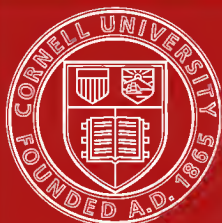
1/6/1906.

Cornell University Library
arW9694

The Spanish verb;



3 1924 031 427 622
olin,snx



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

THE
SPANISH VERB

WITH AN INTRODUCTION ON

SPANISH PRONUNCIATION

BY

1ST LIEUT. PETER E. TRAUB, 1ST U. S. CAVALRY

ASSISTANT PROFESSOR OF FRENCH AT THE U. S. MILITARY ACADEMY

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

PROFESSOR E. E. WOOD

DEPARTMENT OF MODERN LANGUAGES, U. S. M. A.

Henry Holt & Co.



NEW YORK :: CINCINNATI :: CHICAGO
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

COPYRIGHT, 1900, BY

P. E. TRAUB

THE SPANISH VERB

E-1 1

PREFACE

OWING to the acquisition of our new territory in the Atlantic and Pacific as the result of the Hispano-American War of 1898, an intimate knowledge of the Spanish language has suddenly become of great military, naval, industrial, and commercial importance. The Pronunciation and the Verb are the prime factors of this knowledge, since without them the intelligent expression of thought would be impossible.

The necessity for writing this book lies in the fact that there is no treatise on the Spanish verb in existence, and no satisfactory work on Spanish pronunciation.

This book embodies the results of the corresponding portion of the system in vogue at the United States Military Academy, whereby a thorough knowledge of the essentials of Spanish is imparted to the cadet in the short period of three months.

The portion treating of pronunciation is in accordance with the latest teaching of the Spanish Academy, and takes into account the peculiarities attending the Spanish-American speech as found to-day in our Island possessions. The system followed in the verb is that of constant repetition, every verb being fully written out, even the English translation in each case. Experience in teaching convinces nearly all instructors that constant and unabridged repetition, not only for the ear but also for the eye, is the only correct way to teach a language, and more especially the verbs of a language.

A constant reference was of course necessary to the Grammar of the Spanish Academy, the foundation of all works on this language published here and abroad.

I wish to tender my grateful acknowledgments to Professor E. E. Wood, Department of Modern Languages, U. S. M. A., for nearly everything of value and originality in this book, both in the material and in the arrangement. The explanation of the reflexive substitute for the passive, the lucid method of writing out the imperative affirmative and negative, the presentation of the reflexive verbs, the uses of *ser* and *estar*, and nearly all the remarks concerning the formation of the verb and the use of the tenses, are original with him, have been constantly made use of by him in the section-room at West Point, and now appear in print for the first time. Even when occupied with most pressing duties, he would kindly consent to go over the manuscript patiently, advising, correcting and suggesting points that invariably enhanced its value.

PETER E. TRAUB.

WASHINGTON, D. C., October 1, 1899.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

SPANISH PRONUNCIATION

	PAGE
The Alphabet	I
Pronunciation	1
Vowels	2
Consonants	3
Exercises for Vowels and Consonants	5
Diphthongs and Triphthongs	6
Exercises for Diphthongs and Triphthongs	6
The Written or Graphic Accent	7
Syllabication	8
Capitals and Punctuation	9
General Exercises	9
Reading Exercise	10
Spanish-American Pronunciation	12

THE SPANISH VERB

Classification of Spanish Verbs	13
The Three Conjugations	13
On the Use of the Tenses	15
General Remarks on the Formation of the Verb	17
Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb <i>Haber</i>	20
Regular Verbs: Terminations of the Three Conjugations	21
Conjugation of the Model Verb <i>Hablar</i>	24
The Formation of the Compound Tenses	27
Compound Tenses of <i>Hablar</i>	28
The Interrogative Conjugation	30
The Negative Conjugation	31
The Negative-Interrogative Conjugation	34
Conjugation of the Model Verb <i>Comer</i>	36
Conjugation of the Model Verb <i>Vivir</i>	38
Orthographic Changes	40
Table of Orthographic Changes	40
Conjugation of the Verb <i>Sacar</i>	42
“ “ “ <i>Pagar</i>	44
“ “ “ <i>Averiguar</i>	46
“ “ “ <i>Lanzar</i>	48

	PAGE
Conjugation of the Verb <i>Vencer</i>	50
“ “ “ <i>Esparcir</i>	52
“ “ “ <i>Coger</i>	54
“ “ “ <i>Dirigir</i>	56
“ “ “ <i>Delinquir</i>	58
“ “ “ <i>Distinguir</i>	60
“ “ “ <i>Mullir</i>	62
“ “ “ <i>Bruñir</i>	64
“ “ “ <i>Tañer</i>	66
“ “ “ <i>Creer</i>	68
“ “ “ <i>Continuar</i>	70
“ “ Auxiliary Verb <i>Estar</i>	72
“ “ Progressive Verb <i>Estar Comiendo</i>	74
Pronominal Verbs	76
Table of Personal Pronouns and their Inflections	79
Conjugation of the (Accusative) Reflexive Verb <i>Lavarse</i>	80
Negative and Interrogative Conjugations of Reflexive Verbs	82
Conjugation of the (Dative) Reflexive Verb <i>Permitirse</i>	84
Conjugation of the Permanent Reflexive Verb <i>Alegrarse</i>	86
Impersonal Conjugation of the Permanent Reflexive Verb <i>Alegrarse</i>	88
Impersonal Reflexive used for the Personal Reflexive	90
Conjugation of the Reciprocal Verb <i>Abrazarse</i>	91
“ “ Auxiliary Verb <i>Ser</i>	92
“ “ Passive Verb <i>Ser Amado</i>	94
Reflexive Substitute for the Passive	96
Impersonal Verbs	97
Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs	99
Irregular Verbs	104
First Class :	
Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Pensar</i>	108
“ “ “ “ <i>Errar</i>	112
“ “ “ “ <i>Sonar</i>	114
“ “ “ “ <i>Fugar</i>	116
“ “ “ “ <i>Perder</i>	118
“ “ “ “ <i>Mover</i>	120
“ “ “ “ <i>Oler</i>	122
“ “ “ “ <i>Cocer</i>	124
“ “ “ “ <i>Discernir</i>	126
Second Class :	
Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Sentir</i>	128
“ “ “ “ <i>Erguir</i>	130
“ “ “ “ <i>Adquirir</i>	132
“ “ “ “ <i>Morir</i>	134

Third Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Servir</i>	. . . . .	136
“ “ “ “ <i>Reir</i>	. . . . .	138

Fourth Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Conocer</i>	. . . . .	140
“ “ “ “ <i>Lucir</i>	. . . . .	144

Fifth Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Atribuir</i>	. . . . .	146
“ “ “ “ <i>Argüir</i>	. . . . .	148

Sixth Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Andar</i>	. . . . .	150
“ “ “ “ <i>Caber</i>	. . . . .	152
“ “ “ “ <i>Decir</i>	. . . . .	154
“ “ “ “ <i>Traducir</i>	. . . . .	156
“ “ “ “ <i>Hacer</i>	. . . . .	158
“ “ “ “ <i>Poder</i>	. . . . .	160
“ “ “ “ <i>Poner</i>	. . . . .	162
“ “ “ “ <i>Querer</i>	. . . . .	164
“ “ “ “ <i>Saber</i>	. . . . .	166
“ “ “ “ <i>Tener</i>	. . . . .	168
“ “ “ “ <i>Traer</i>	. . . . .	170
“ “ “ “ <i>Venir</i>	. . . . .	172

Seventh Class :

Conjugation of the Irregular Verb <i>Asir</i>	. . . . .	174
“ “ “ “ <i>Caer</i>	. . . . .	176
“ “ “ “ <i>Dar</i>	. . . . .	178
“ “ “ “ <i>Ir</i>	. . . . .	180
“ “ “ “ <i>Irse</i>	. . . . .	182
“ “ “ “ <i>Otr</i>	. . . . .	184
“ “ “ “ <i>Salir</i>	. . . . .	186
“ “ “ “ <i>Valer</i>	. . . . .	188
“ “ “ “ <i>Ver</i>	. . . . .	190
“ “ “ “ <i>Yacer</i>	. . . . .	192

Table of the Classes of Irregular Verbs	194
---	-----------	-----

Defective Verbs	195
-----------------	-----------	-----

Conjugation of the Defective Verb <i>Abolir</i>	196
---	-----------	-----

Other Defective Verbs	198
-----------------------	-----------	-----

Irregular Past Participles	200
----------------------------	-----------	-----

INDEX	203
-------	-----------	-----

SPANISH

PRONUNCIATION AND ACCENT

THE ALPHABET

1. The Spanish alphabet comprises thirty letters; twenty-six simple and four compound, as follows:

Characters	Names	Pronunciation	Characters	Names	Pronunciation
a	a	<i>a</i> in <i>mama</i>	n	ene	<i>ā' nay</i>
b	be	<i>bay</i>	ñ	eñe	<i>ain' yay</i>
c	ce	<i>thā</i> in <i>thane</i>	o	o	<i>o</i> in <i>lone</i>
ch	che	<i>chā</i> in <i>chafe</i>	p	pe	<i>pay</i>
d	de	<i>they</i>	q	cu	<i>coo</i>
e	e	<i>ā</i> in <i>bale</i>	r	ere	<i>ā' ray</i>
f	efe	<i>ā' fay</i>	rr	erre	<i>air' ray</i>
g	ge	<i>hay</i>	s	ese	<i>ā' say</i>
h	hache	<i>ā' tchay</i>	t	te	<i>tā</i> in <i>take</i>
i	i	<i>ee</i> in <i>fee</i>	u	u	<i>oo</i> in <i>pool</i>
j	jota	<i>hō'ta</i>	v	ve	<i>vay</i>
k	ka	<i>ca</i> in <i>carry</i>	w	doble u	<i>though' blay oo</i>
l	ele	<i>ā' lay</i>	x	equis	<i>ā' kees</i>
ll	elle	<i>ail' yay</i>	y	ye	<i>yay</i>
m	eme	<i>ā' may</i>	z	zeta	<i>thā' tā, (th in thane)</i>

2. These letters, consisting of vowels and consonants, are all of the feminine gender and, with the exception of *c* and *g*, have always practically the same sound. Ex.: la *i*, las *ies*; la *jota*, las *jotas*.

3. *K* and *w* are used only in words from foreign languages. Ex.: Wáshington, kilogramo.

PRONUNCIATION

4. In Spanish the vowel sounds preponderate. They are full and sonorous, whereas the consonant sounds are more or less slurred and even suppressed.

5. With the exception of *h* and of *u* when the latter is placed after *q* (see 27), and in certain cases when placed after *g* (see 20, 3), there are no silent letters in Spanish; for, excepting the above, every letter in a word is pronounced.

6. The sounds in Spanish are not given as sharply as in English, tonic accent being nothing more than a lengthening of the accented syllable. This indolent intonation produces a more or less drawling effect in the language, when spoken slowly.

NOTE: Until the written or graphic accent is explained (see 44), the vowel to be prolonged in sound will be indicated in heavy type. Should a written accent (´) appear over a vowel in heavy type, the sound is not at all affected thereby.

VOWELS

7. The vowels are *a*, *e*, *i*, (*y*), *o*, *u*.

<i>a</i>	sounds like <i>a</i> in <i>mama</i> .	Ex.: <i>la</i> , <i>ma</i> , <i>na</i> , <i>ta</i> , <i>fa</i> .
<i>e</i>	sounds like <i>a</i> in <i>bale</i> .	Ex.: <i>le</i> , <i>me</i> , <i>ne</i> , <i>te</i> , <i>fe</i> .
<i>i</i> (<i>y</i>)	sounds like <i>ee</i> in <i>fee</i> .	Ex.: <i>li</i> , <i>ly</i> , <i>mi</i> , <i>my</i> , <i>ni</i> , <i>ny</i> , <i>ti</i> , <i>ty</i> .
<i>o</i>	sounds like <i>o</i> in <i>lone</i> .	Ex.: <i>lo</i> , <i>mo</i> , <i>no</i> , <i>to</i> , <i>fo</i> .
<i>u</i>	sounds like <i>oo</i> in <i>pool</i> .	Ex.: <i>lu</i> , <i>mu</i> , <i>nu</i> , <i>tu</i> , <i>fu</i> .

NOTE: In these and similar monosyllabic examples the vowels in Spanish are pronounced without the slight glide at the end, so common in English, and making almost an additional syllable. Therefore *do not pronounce* as though it were *láuh*, *léuh*, *líuh*, *lóuh*, *lúuh*, etc., but *do pronounce without this addition*, clear, full, and prolonged, *la*, *le*, *li*, *lo*, *lu*, etc.

8. Double *e* (*ee*) occurs in some words. Each *e* is sounded.
Ex.: *lee*, *cree*.

9. Final unaccented *e* is shortened in sound like *ai* in *said*.
Ex.: *vase* (*va-sè*, not *va-say*).

10. Before *n* and *r*, ending a syllable,
e sounds like *ai* in *fair*. Ex.: *comer*, *romper*, *gobernar*.
o sounds like *o* in *long*. Ex.: *el humor*, *el honor*, *la honra*.

11. *U*, when sounded before another vowel in the same syllable, is like the English *w* in *way*. Ex.: *agua* = *a-gwa*, *bueno* = *bweno*, *Guánica* = *Gwá-ni-ca* (not *a-goo-a*, *boo-e-no*, *Goo-á-ni-ca*). But *gradúe* = *gra-doo-e*, because *u* and *e* are not in the same syllable (see 46).

12. *Y* is a vowel when it stands alone or at the end of a word.
Ex.: *y*, *ley*, *rey*.

CONSONANTS

13. The consonants are *b, c, ch, d, f, g, h, j, k, l, ll, m, n, ñ, p, q, r, rr, s, t, v, w, x, (y), z.*

14. **B** is almost like the English *b*, but the lips are not pressed together in sounding the Spanish *b*. Owing to this, *b* and *v* sound very much alike and are often mistaken one for the other: Spanish *Habana* is written and pronounced in English *Havana*. Ex.: *bomba, bonito, débil, débito.*

15. **C** has two distinct sounds.

1. Before *e* or *i* it has the strong sound of *th* in *thin*.
Ex.: *cita, cena, Ponce.*

2. In all other situations except *ch*, it has the sound of *k*.
Ex.: *cabo, alcoba, cubo, electro.*

3. **Qu** takes the place of *c* before *e* or *i* to give the sound of *k*. Ex.: *tocar, toque, chico, chiquito.*

16. **Cc** occurs only before *e* or *i*; hence in accordance with the preceding rule it has the sound of *kth*. Ex.: *accesible, dicción.*

17. **Ch** has the sound of *ch* in *church*. Ex.: *chulo, china, chico, chisme.* *Ch* usually follows *c* in the dictionary.

18. **D** has the soft sound of *th* in *then*; especially between vowels, and before *r*. At the end of a word it approximates the sound of *t*. Ex.: *vivido, hablado, Madrid.*

19. **F, k, l, m, n, p, t,** have the same sound as in English. Ex.: *feble, kilómetro, luna, mano, notable, pena, tocado.*

20. **G** has two distinct sounds.

1. Before *e* or *i* it is a palatal guttural like *ch* in the German *ich*. Ex.: *general, gengibre, San Germán.*

2. In all other situations, it is hard like *g* in *go*. Ex.: *gato, goma, gusano.*

3. To make *g* hard before *e* or *i*, *u* must be inserted between them. The *u* is not sounded. Ex.: *gueta, guincha, guindo, gueltre, Aguinaldo.*

4. If necessary to sound the *u* of *gue, gui*, a diaeresis (¨) must be placed over it. Ex.: *vergüenza, averigüéis, argüir, Mayagüez.*

21. **H** is always silent except before *ue*, in which case it has the sound of *h* in *hole*. Ex.: hablar, hambre, huevo, hueso.
22. **J** is always a strong guttural produced by depressing the chin and clearing the throat, causing the soft palate to vibrate. Ex.: jota, junta, jamás.

1. In reloj, pronounced reló, *j* is silent. In the plural it is sounded, relojes.

23. **Ll** has the sound of *lli* in *William*. Ex.: llorar, llevar, Agoncillo, silla. It follows *l* in the dictionary.
24. **Nm** takes the place of *mm* in English words. Ex.: *immersion* = inmersión.
25. **Nn** occurs in some words, each *n* being sounded. Ex.: ennegrecer.
26. **Ñ** sounds like *gn* in *mignonette*. Ex.: año, leña, otoño. It follows *n* in the dictionary.

NOTE: This mark (˘) is called *tilde* in Spanish.

27. **Q** occurs only before *ue* or *ui*. *Qu* is then equal to *k* in sound. Ex.: que, qui, querido, quiero. The English sound of *qu* in *quart* is represented in Spanish by *cu*. Ex.: cuanto, cuarto.
28. **R** has the sound of *r* in English; but at the beginning and end of words and after *l*, *n*, *s*, it is slightly rolled. Ex.: roto, hablar, alrededor, Enrique, ara.
29. **Rr**, each *r* is distinctly sounded, thus producing a strong roll. Ex.: perro, ferrocarril, error.
30. **S** always has the hissing sound of *s* in *sun*. Ex.: su, se, solo, son.
31. **V** is like the English *v*, except that the upper teeth are not firmly pressed against the lower lip; owing to this, *v* and *b* sound very much alike, and are often mistaken one for the other. Ex.: vara, vela, visto, votos.
32. **W** imitates the sound it has in the language from which the word is taken, for, like *k*, it is used only in foreign words. Ex.: Wáldersee, West Point (*pronounced* Váldersee, Uest Point).
33. **X** has the sound of *x* in *wax* (*waks*). Ex.: sexo, extran-

- gero, extremo. In older Spanish *x* was guttural, but *j* now takes the place of guttural *x*. Ex.: Méjico.
34. **Y** is a consonant when it begins a syllable; it then has the sound of *y* in *you*. Ex.: *leyes, reyes, Cayo, Arroyo*.
35. **Z** always has the strong sound of *th* in *thin*. Ex.: *zeta, zapador, haz, zanja, Luzón, Muñoz, Martínez*.

EXERCISES

SIMPLE VOWELS AND CONSONANTS

NOTE: In the following words, if a vowel has an accent (') over it, lengthen that vowel. If there is no accent (') over any vowel and if the word ends in a vowel or *n, s*, lengthen the vowel in the syllable next to the last; but if the word ends in *y* or a consonant not *n, s*, lengthen the vowel in the last syllable. The syllable that is lengthened should always be a little higher in pitch than the others.

36. Amo, aya, toro, tela, vive, luna, uno, cuyo, niña, vine, ley, rey, otro, tintero, amigo, amputar, capa, escabeche, modista, mogote, purismo, santidad, gobernador, triste, humanidad, berlina, encorvar, encorvada, todos, usted, cañón, rifle, pistola, grano, hacha, cruz, caballo, cenceño, cepita, comiste, hablaste, corromper, proveer, yacer, asen, asgan, bóveda, conozco, muchísimo, chiche, chiquito, cigarra, ciclo, cigüeño, cincho, certificado, dolor de cabeza, fechar, filosofador, garganta, girofina, glanduloso, gerifalte, gitano, gorgojoso, gorro, guzmanes, gutural, borracho, guindilla, guerrilla, guedejudo, hombre, hocico, juez, juzgado, joya, judas, jarapote, reloj, giralda, gesticular, liguilla, libertadamente, lucir, llovido, llevadero, conmigo, chiquirritín, motín, motines, motilón, motilones, ennoblecer, quemar, querellarse, quintañón, quiromántico, santazo, sanmiguelño, sampsuquino, expansivo, extrañamente, próximo, contrahaz, contrabandista, azucena, revólver, tipográfico, cloroformo, característico, sinopsis, aproches, virulento, enfermiza, cable, capitán, soldado, cabo, sargento, coronel, ejército, electrómetro, ellos, vosotras, ustedes, gramática, adjetivo, nombre, pronombre, castellana, ejemplos, hija, sílabas, acento, culebra, damnificador, desasosegadamente, música, mojiganga, regocijadamente, segundogénito, sencillez, villancejo, yasquero, zipizape, Malate, Malolos, Quebradillas, Manila, Luneta, Fajardo, Culebra, Manzanillo, Filipinos.

DIPHTHONGS AND TRIPHTHONGS

37. The strong vowels are, *a, o, e*; the weak vowels are *i* (*y*), *u*.

NOTE: *y* takes the place of *i* at the end of a word.

38. A diphthong is a combination of a strong vowel with a weak vowel or of two weak vowels with each other, counting as a *single* syllable, although each vowel has its own individual sound.

39. A triphthong is a combination of a strong vowel between two weak vowels, counting as a *single* syllable, although each vowel has its own individual sound.

40. In a diphthong or triphthong, the strong vowel is pitched a little higher than the weak and is prolonged at the expense of the weak vowel or vowels. If the diphthong consists of two weak vowels, *it is always the last one* that is prolonged.

41. Two strong vowels coming together count as *two* syllables.
Ex.: *a|e, a|o, o|e, e|o, e|a, o|a*.

trae, maestro, aecho, acaece; nao, rao, aova, aojo; toesa, moeda, roer, poeta; mèneo, deseo, veo, trineo; océano, zea, lea, sean, aspeado; boa, boato, poa, roano; zee, lee, roo, zoofito, Humacao, Mindanao, Coamo, guineo.

DIPHTHONGS. (Strong and weak vowels)

42. 1. *ai, ay, au, ia, ua; oi, oy, ou, io, uo; ei, ey, eu, ie, ue.*

aire, hay, paraiso, caiga; pausa, aun, causar; aliviado, rociada, biasa, piache; cuando, cuatro, Juan, mengua; zoilo, oigo, oidor, hoy, soy, voy, doy; bou, toucán, coutelina; Dios, biombo, diobre; fatuo, duodeno; aceite, reino, reír; rey, bey, dey; deuda, feudar, viene, tiempo, nadie, efigie; nuevo, pues, puerto, bueno, Cayey, Siboney, Jauco, Yauco, Santiago, Guanajay, El Caney, Cauto.

DIPHTHONGS. (Two weak vowels)

2. *iu, ui, uy.*

viudo, ciudad, diurno; zuiza, fuir, huimos, ruido; muy.

TRIPHTHONGS

43. *iai, iei, uai, uay, uei, uey.*

variáis, variéis, averiguáis, averigüéis, Paraguay, Uruguay, buey, Chiluey.

NOTE: The vowels in the order of sonorousness are *a, o, e, i, u*; so that the division into strong and weak is not arbitrary but natural.

It is belived by some that unless a diphthong or triphthong gets the tonic accent each vowel is of exactly the same length. Ex.: *baile, bailarín.*

In the first case, *a* is prolonged at the expense of *i*, because *bai* gets the tonic accent; whereas in the second case, since the tonic accent is not on *bai*, it is claimed that *a* and *i* are of exactly the same length. This might be the case if the division into strong and weak vowels were arbitrary; but being a natural division, based upon the organs of speech, diphthongs and triphthongs should always be pronounced more or less the same way, whether they get the tonic accent or not.

THE WRITTEN OR GRAPHIC ACCENT

44. The graphic accent (') indicates to the eye the fact that the word over which it appears is an exception to one of the two general laws of Spanish pronunciation, or else it shows that the word is used with exceptional meaning.

These laws are:

1. Words of more than one syllable ending in a vowel (except *y*), or in a diphthong, or either of the consonants, *n, s*, have the tonic accent on the next to the last syllable. Ex.: *amigo, ventana, hablan, reyes, porque, seria, nadie.*

2. Words of more than one syllable ending in *y*, or in any consonant except *n* or *s*, have the tonic accent on the last syllable. Ex.: *estoy, Paraguay, hablar, comed, mortal.*

45. If the word is not pronounced in accordance with the above laws, a graphic accent must be used to indicate which syllable gets the tonic accent. Ex.: *rincón, huérfano, Andrés.*

46. If the syllable requiring the graphic accent is a diphthong or a triphthong, the graphic accent must be placed over the strong vowel, or over the last of two weak ones. Ex.: *piélago, después, cáustico.*

But, if the Spaniard pronounces the word (consult Spanish dictionary) with the tonic accent on any other vowel, the

graphic accent must appear, of course, over such vowel, thus dissolving the diphthong or triphthong into two syllables. Ex.: leído, gradúe, días, bahía.

47. The following monosyllables are always written with a graphic accent:

1. The preposition *á* and the conjunctions *é, ó, ú*.
2. Monosyllabic forms of verbs in the Past Definite. Ex.: fuí, fué, dí, dió, ví, vió, etc.
3. The more emphatic one of two monosyllables of identical form. Ex.: *él, he, el, the*; *más, more, mas, but*; *tú, thou, tu, thy*.

48. The graphic accent is used to distinguish between the uses of the same word in different meanings. Ex.: *sólo, only, solo, alone*; *qué? what? que, that*; *cómo? how? como, as*; *bájo, I go down, bajo, under*.

49. The graphic accent is used in certain correlatives: *cuáles . . . cuáles*.

NOTE: The graphic accent over the *i* does away with the dot, *í*. The initial letter of a sentence, although a capital, takes the graphic accent when necessary. Ex.: *Á* decir verdad, no puedo comer.

50. The foregoing is the method of using the graphic accent adopted by the Royal Spanish Academy in 1888. Up to that time *n* and *s* had been considered as consonants; by this system, they are considered as vowels, *for purposes of written accentuation*.

SYLLABICATION

51. A single consonant between two vowels always goes with the following vowel to form a syllable: *ca-sa, me-sa, a-mor, flu-xión*.

52. The letters *ch, ll, ñ* and *rr* are considered as simple consonants: *chi-co, ca-lle, ni-ño, tie-rra*.

53. Generally two or three consonants between vowels are separated; the first one belonging to the preceding syllable: *con-ten-to, in-mer-sión, ac-ción, en-no-ble-cer*.

54. Diphthongs and triphthongs are indivisible: *bue-no, la-bo-rio-so, a-ve-ri-güéis, ver-güen-za, a-ve-ri-guáis*.

CAPITALS AND PUNCTUATION

55. Capitals are used as in English.

Él es Juan. Quiero estar en París.

56. The following are exceptions :

1. The names of the days of the week and of the months of the year :

January, *enero*, June, *junio*, August, *agosto* ; Monday, *lunes*, Saturday, *sábado*, Sunday, *domingo*.

2. Proper adjectives :

El libro francés, *the French book* ; el comerciante alemán, *the German merchant*.

But el Francés, *the Frenchman*, el Alemán, *the German*.

3. The pronoun *yo*, unless it begins a sentence or introduces a direct quotation :

Yo estoy aquí. Él ha dicho : “ Yo tengo dinero.” ¿ Qué he dicho yo ?

57. Rules for punctuation are the same as in English, except that interrogative and exclamatory sentences require in addition an inverted mark at the beginning (¿) (¡) unless the sentence commences with an interrogative pronoun or adverb, which, always having an accent, will indicate sufficiently the kind of sentence. This, however, is not always followed, and it is always correct to use the two marks in any interrogative or exclamatory sentence. Ex. : ¿ Quiere V. este libro ? Qué tienes, Juanito ? Qué lástima ! ¡ Ay de mí !

GENERAL EXERCISES

DIPHTHONGS, TRIPHTHONGS, AND TWO STRONG VOWELS

58. Aire, airoso, cantáis, hay, causa, caudal, heroico, voy, soy, sois, bou, rey, reinado, veis, feudo, eunuco, lluvia, diablo, cual, agua, aprobación, nación, cuota, mutuo, fiel, nieto, nadie, pues, fuego, pueril, ciudad, viudo, muy, cuidado, cuita. Cambiáis, variéis, fraguáis, guay, santiguéis, buey, país, aún, oído, leí, armonía, período, confíe, falúa, continuo, continúe, flúido, día, tío, dúo, leído, caída. Caer, traemos, aecho, aéreo, aerómetro, aoristo,

aovado, oenas, oeste, oenate, cólico, veo, leo, ea pues! marea, galantea, cojea, bautismo, torador, canoa, canoero, canói, canoíta, guardia, faccioso, droguería, juez, creeré, reunir, héroe, cuadro, cuaderno, cuestión, cuestiones, matigüelo, parihuela, sanguisuela, sangüeso, excepción, argüimos, cuesta, recuerdo, hierro, suelo, sueño, yuxtaposición, conmociones, güepil, relampaguea, meajuela, piernas, agonía, debió, menguada, cuotidiano, melifluo, zuizón, mausoleo, toalla, meaúca, mauseolo, Vizcaino, Camagüeyano, Nicaragüense, caracteres, regímenes, téngase, buitre, andamio, ganzúa, cigüeña, cazuela, cuidadoso, tortuoso, imbuido, Escorial, majuelo, Malagueño, matrimonio, narración, ocurrencia, cuarenta, curioso, distraído, Guipuzcoano, Leonés, idioma, ingeniero, leudo, juicio, monstruo, revuelto, tejuelo, santiguarse, viajero, lisonjean, aeronautas, titubeó, bailadores, pies, avergüenzo, aguardo, salteador, náufrago, hubiésemos, mareado, oigo, usuario, albaceazgo, votación, Sierra Maestra, Guayama, Aibonito, Utuado, Vieques, Cienfuegos, Chihuahua, Puerto Rico, Puertorriqueña.

READING

NOTE: Spanish vowels coming together, whether in the same or different words, are sounded with a smooth glide of the voice from one to the other, without the distinct separation made in sounding the vowels in English words. Ex.: Mi amigo está aquí.

LA HERMANA DE LA CARIDAD

59. “— Óyeme, y pásmate, Eduardo. Yo he visto aquí, un ministro poderoso, dueño de la voluntad del rey, caer en desgracia. La gente lo sabía, y él lo ignoraba. Un baile fué la señal de su desgracia. La reina acostumbraba á bailar todas las noches de sarao el primer rigodón con él: la noche destinada á herirle, no lo bailó. Apartáronse de él los cortesanos como si estuviera apestado; riéronse de su catadura los mismos que le prestaban homenaje; encontróse en aquellos salones donde todas las frentes, hasta las frentes coronadas, le acataban, solo, aislado, sin un amigo. Su desgracia creció, y un día se vió preso, y otro próximo al cadalso, y hoy anda acaso en tierra extraña, pidiendo una miserable limosna para mantener á sus hijos.

— ¿Y nosotros podemos temer eso mismo?

— Podemos, debemos temer más, no lo dudes.

— Nos iremos á un país extraño.

— No te dejarán.

— Pero, dijo Eduardo mirando el reloj, aún no es hora, no, ni con mucho, de que venga.

— ¡ Oh ! ¡ Si no viniera, Dios mío ; si no viniera, como he oído susurrar á mis enemigos por los jardines ! . . .

Y Margarita se pasaba la mano con delirio por la frente, como para alejar una sombra.

Tanta era su preocupación, que se había olvidado de Ángela. Su ambición eclipsaba su amor. Sin embargo, muy grande era el peligro, cuando ella, que tanto se acordaba siempre de sus rivales, y que tanto se complacía en martirizar á Eduardo, no le echaba en cara irónicamente, como de costumbre, la dramática escena de Ángela. Margarita vivía en la tempestad por el ruido de las grandes pasiones, por la adoración de las gentes, por la grandeza de su casa, por su poder, por todas esas cualidades prestadas que eran el secreto maravilloso de su fortuna y de sus placeres. Todo aquel dorado castillo podía caer en una hora, en un momento podía destruirse con un solo soplo.

Y para el sér que está acostumbrado á respirar el aliento de la tempestad ; para el que vive en medio de las encrespadas pasiones ; para el que no tiene más luz que la luz que despiden todos los sentimientos exaltados ; para ese sér, ciertamente, separarse de tal atmósfera, vivir, agitarse en otros horizontes más solitarios ó más tranquilos, equivale á la muerte. Esos seres, que buscan el ruido, el estrépito, la tempestad, la lucha, y quieren vivir siempre luchando y combatiendo, no tienen idea alguna de la felicidad."

E. Castelar.

SPANISH-AMERICAN PRONUNCIATION

60. The Spanish-American countries are CUBA, PUERTO RICO, GUAM, the PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, Mexico, Central America, Venezuela, Argentina, and the Western Republics of South America.

61. Spanish *as spoken* in Spanish-American countries differs from pure Castilian in the following respects:

1. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} C \text{ before } e \text{ and } i, \text{ and} \\ Z \text{ in all cases} \end{array} \right\}$ have the sound of *s*.

Constitución, pronounced *constitusión*; zozobra, pronounced *sosobra*; azucena, pronounced *asusena*.

2. *D* in the ending *ado*, is silent: hablado, pronounced *ablao*.

NOTE: *D* in the ending *ido* should never be silent: comido, *never pronounced* *comío*.

3. *ll* is like *y* in *you*: caballo, pronounced *cabayo*; millón, pronounced *miyón*.

NOTE: In Spanish-American pronunciation we also find that

1. *gu* before *a* and *o* is pronounced like *w*: agua, pronounced *awa*; antiguo, pronounced *antiwo*.

2. *b* before *ue* is silent: bueno, pronounced *weno*.

3. In certain localities *g* and *b* are interchangeable before *ue*: bueno = *güeno*.

4. *es* is generally used for *ex* when followed by a consonant not *h*: *escelente* = *excelente*.

In Spanish-American spelling,

5. *y* is seldom used as a vowel: *rei* will usually be found instead of *rey*.

6. *g* is seldom used as a guttural; *jeneral* will usually be found instead of *gen-eral*.

62. In Spanish-America there is frequently confusion in the use of the graphic accent; hence care must be exercised, especially in the pronunciation of proper names of persons and places. The following are examples of words that are rarely found written with the graphic accent: Gómez, García, Las Guásimas, Guantánamo, Macías, Cárdenas.

The foregoing Spanish-American pronunciation is also heard throughout Southern Spain and even in Castile. In dignified discourse, however, pure Castilian is used.

THE SPANISH VERB

CLASSIFICATION OF SPANISH VERBS

63. With respect to their form, Spanish verbs are divided into regular, irregular, and defective verbs.

1. Regular verbs are those which follow the model verbs throughout.

2. Irregular verbs are those which deviate more or less from the model verbs.

3. Defective verbs are those which are lacking in some of the persons or tenses.

64. With respect to their signification and use, Spanish verbs are divided into:

1. Auxiliary verbs, which assist in the conjugation of other verbs.

2. Active or transitive verbs, which take a direct object.

3. Neuter or intransitive verbs, which do not take a direct object, the action being complete in itself.

4. Passive verbs, which are formed from active verbs by making the direct object of the active verb the subject of the passive verb.

5. Pronominal verbs, which have an objective pronoun that represents the same person or thing as the subject of the verb.

6. Impersonal verbs, which have neither subject nor object, and usually refer to some phenomena of nature; they are conjugated only in the infinitive, present and past participles, and in the third person singular of the other moods and tenses.

The Three Conjugations

65. 1. All Spanish verbs end in *ar*, *er* or *ir*, thus giving rise to three large groups of verbs called conjugations.

Verbs ending in *ar*, as *hablar*, to speak, belong to the first conjugation.

Verbs ending in *er*, as *comer*, to eat, belong to the second conjugation.

Verbs ending in *ir*, as *vivir*, to live, belong to the third conjugation.

2. The conjugation of a verb is a regular arrangement of its moods, tenses, persons, and numbers.

3. In Spanish there are the same persons and numbers as in English and in French.

66. In Spanish all verbs except defective verbs are conjugated in the following moods and tenses:

INFINITIVE MOOD

Present Infinitive.

Present Participle.

Past Participle.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Tenses:

Present.

Imperfect.

Past Definite.

Future.

Conditional (consequent clause).

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Tenses:

Present.

Imperfect (first form).

Imperfect (second form).

Future.

Conditional (antecedent or *if* clause).

IMPERATIVE MOOD

Present Tense.

This arrangement of moods and tenses has been adopted as being the one best calculated to give the learner a proper understanding of the uses of the moods and tenses of a Spanish verb. It is not the arrangement that is given in all Spanish grammars.

ON THE USE OF THE TENSES

67. The following remarks on the use of these moods and tenses will be found of assistance. They should be carefully read over in connection with the conjugations of *haber* and the model verbs and the respective translations noted.

Infinitive Mood

68. 1. The present infinitive corresponds to the French and English infinitive.

2. The present participle corresponds to the French and English present participle.

3. The past participle corresponds to the French and English past participle, and is used to form the compound tenses.

Indicative Mood

69. 1. The indicative mood corresponds to the French and English indicative.

2. The present tense is used exactly like the present in French and English, and translates the three forms, — the absolute, the emphatic, and the progressive; e.g., 'I speak,' 'I do speak,' 'I am speaking.'

3. The imperfect tense corresponds to the French imperfect, and translates the progressive and the customary past; e.g., 'I was speaking' or 'I used to speak.'

4. The past definite corresponds to the French past definite and like the latter is the favorite tense for historical narration.

5. The future and the conditional correspond to the French future and conditional and to the English *shall* and *should* respectively.

Subjunctive Mood

70. 1. The subjunctive mood in Spanish, just as in French, expresses doubt, desire, necessity or emotion, and is used in a clause *dependent* on a verb expressing one of these ideas. In other words, the rules governing the subjunctive in Spanish are, with one or two exceptions, practically the same as in French.

2. The arrangement of the tenses, side by side with those of the indicative mood, followed in this verb book, is not at all necessary, and is done merely for convenience.

3. The present subjunctive in Spanish is used very nearly as the present subjunctive in French is used; that is, to express present or future time with reference to a verb in the principal proposition, in the present or future indicative or in the imperative.

4. The imperfect subjunctive, either form (preference being given to the form in *se*), is used very nearly as the imperfect subjunctive in French is used; that is, to express present or future time with reference to a verb in some past tense in the principal proposition.

5. The fact that there are two forms in the imperfect subjunctive need not be confusing, for we have in English the same two forms. We may say in English, 'if I had' or 'if I should have,' which mean exactly the same thing and correspond precisely to the forms in Spanish, *si hubiese* and *si hubiera*.

6. The future subjunctive is a tense that does not occur in French or English. We have, however, some equivalent to it in English: we may say, 'if I go' or 'if I shall go'; the former being the more frequent and conversational, the latter the more literary. So in Spanish, the future subjunctive is a literary tense and is supplanted almost entirely by the present subjunctive at the present day, except where necessary to expressly refer to some future contingency, e.g., 'When he has finished, he will write,' *Cuando hubiere concluido escribirá*.

7. The conditional subjunctive is placed beside the conditional indicative merely for the convenience of the student, and is nothing more than the imperfect subjunctive, either form, used in an *if*-clause (antecedent); the resulting proposition (conse-

quent clause) requiring the conditional indicative. There is this great difference between Spanish and French: *if* (except when used with a present tense) requires the subjunctive in Spanish, whereas in French it requires the indicative.

The Spanish usage is the same as in English: 'If I had (or should have) gone, I should have seen,' *si hubiese* (or *hubiera*) *ido, habría visto*.

Imperative Mood

71. 1. The imperative mood is the mood of command; and, as a command can be given only to a person directly addressed, the *true imperative* in Spanish exists only in the second person singular and plural.

2. To take the place of the first and third persons singular and plural, lacking in the imperative *affirmative*, the corresponding persons and numbers of the present subjunctive are employed optatively.

3. It is a noticeable peculiarity, however, that in the imperative *negative*, the *second* persons singular and plural are *also* taken from the present subjunctive; so that in the imperative negative all the verb forms are exactly the same as the verb forms of the same persons and numbers of the present subjunctive. On account of this confusing peculiarity, the imperative affirmative and negative are given for all verbs.

4. The imperative mood is always in the present tense with reference to any time, past, present or future; e.g., 'I should have said, speak!' 'I said to him, speak!' 'I say to him, speak!' 'I shall say to him, speak!' 'I shall have said to him, speak!'

5. The verb *haber*, being at present used only as an auxiliary verb, has no imperative, although some old forms survive from its former use as an active verb.

NOTE: See *haber*, impersonal, p. 99.

GENERAL REMARKS ON THE FORMATION OF VERBS

72. 1. As already stated, the infinitive always ends in *ar*, *er* or *ir*.

2. The present participle of all verbs ends in *ndo*, corresponding to the French ending *ant* and to the English ending *ing*; *ando* for verbs in *ar*, *iendo* for verbs in *er* and *ir*.

3. The past participle ends in *do*; *ado* for verbs in *ar*, *ido* for verbs in *er* and *ir*.

Indicative Mood

73. 1. Notice first the omission of all pronoun subjects, where-in Spanish differs from French and English. The inflectional endings indicate the person, number, tense and mood; the pronoun subjects are therefore not used unless necessary for emphasis or to avoid ambiguity occasioned by certain verb-forms being the same for different persons or tenses. This dropping of pronoun subjects may occur in English in certain cases; as, 'Hast heard the news?' 'Wilt come to-morrow?' etc. This, the great exception in English, is the rule in Spanish. In the conjugations of the model verbs the pronoun subjects have been inserted to familiarize the student with them and the corresponding verb forms.

74. 1. *Present Tense*: The ending *s* is characteristic of the second person singular of the present indicative, in fact of all second persons singular except the imperative affirmative and the past definite.

2. The ending *mos* is characteristic of the first person plural in all moods and tenses, and corresponds to the ending *ous* in French.

3. The ending *is* is characteristic of the second person plural in all the moods and tenses except the imperative affirmative, and corresponds to the ending *ez* in French.

4. The ending *n* is characteristic of the third person plural in all the moods and tenses and corresponds to the ending *nt* in French.

75. *Imperfect Tense*: The ending *ía* is characteristic of the imperfect indicative (except for verbs in *ar*, in which the ending is *aba*) and of the conditional indicative, and corresponds to the ending *ais* in the French imperfect and conditional.

76. *Past Definite Tense*: The endings *iste*, *isteis*, second person singular and plural, are characteristic of verbs in *er* and *ir*; for verbs in *ar*, they become *aste*, *asteis*.

77. *Future Tense* : This tense is formed by adding to the full infinitive form the endings of the present indicative of *haber*, which makes the tense mean literally, 'I have to do,' so and so. 'I shall do it'; exactly as in the French future.

78. *Conditional Tense* : This tense is formed by adding the endings of the imperfect indicative of *haber* to the full indicative form, which makes the tense literally mean, 'I had to do' so and so. 'I should do it' if something else happened, exactly as in the French conditional.

Subjunctive Mood

79. 1. *Present Tense* : The vowel *a* of the ending in the present subjunctive is characteristic of all verbs in *er* and *ir*; for verbs in *ar* the characteristic vowel of the ending is *e*. This tense can, in almost all Spanish verbs, be obtained by taking the first person singular present indicative, and changing the ending *o* to *a* or *e*.

Note again *s*, *mos*, *is* and *n* as characteristic endings of the respective persons and numbers, as explained under the indicative mood.

2. All the remaining tenses of the subjunctive are formed in every verb in Spanish without exception from the third person plural of the past definite, by changing the ending *ron* into *ra*, *ras*, *ra*, *ramos*, *rais*, *ran*, for the imperfect subjunctive, first form; *se*, *ses*, *se*, *semos*, *seis*, *sen*, for the imperfect subjunctive, second form; *re*, *res*, *re*, *remos*, *reis*, *ren*, for the future subjunctive.

Imperative Mood

80. 1. The second person singular is always the same as the third person singular of the present indicative, except in eight verbs: *haber*, *poner*, *tener*, *valer*, *decir*, *ir*, *venir*, *salir*.

2. The second person plural is *always* obtained directly from the infinitive by changing the final letter *r* into *d*.

3. The other persons, as before stated, are all present subjunctive, with subject placed after.

4. The pronoun subject, *when expressed*, always stands after the verb.

81. CONJUGATION OF THE AUXILIARY VERB **HABER** = TO HAVE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE	PRESENT PARTICIPLE	PAST PARTICIPLE
haber , to have.	habiendo , having.	habido , had.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

yo	he	I have (do have, am having)
tú	has	thou hast
él	ha	he has
V.	ha	your honor has
nosotros	hemos	we have
vosotros	habéis	ye have
ellos	han	they have
VV.	han	your honors have

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

yo	haya	that I have <i>or</i> may have
tú	hayas	that thou have <i>or</i> mayst have
él	haya	that he have <i>or</i> may have
V.	haya	that your honor have <i>or</i> may have
nosotros	hayamos	that we have <i>or</i> may have
vosotros	hayáis	that ye have <i>or</i> may have
ellos	hayan	that they have <i>or</i> may have
VV.	hayan	that your honors have <i>or</i> may have

Imperfect

yo	había	I was having <i>or</i> used to have
tú	habías	thou wast having <i>or</i> used to have
él	había	he was having <i>or</i> used to have
V.	había	your honor was having <i>or</i> used to have
nosotros	habíamos	we were having <i>or</i> used to have
vosotros	habíais	ye were having <i>or</i> used to have
ellos	habían	they were having <i>or</i> used to have
VV.	habían	your honors were having <i>or</i> used to have

Imperfect (First Form)

yo	hubiera	that I should have <i>or</i> had
tú	hubieras	that thou shouldst have <i>or</i> hadst
él	hubiera	that he should have <i>or</i> had
V.	hubiera	that your honor should have <i>or</i> had
nosotros	hubiéramos	that we should have <i>or</i> had
vosotros	hubierais	that ye should have <i>or</i> had
ellos	hubieran	that they should have <i>or</i> had
VV.	hubieran	that your honors should have <i>or</i> had

Past Definite

yo	hube	I had
tú	hubiste	thou hadst
él	hubo	he had
V.	hubo	your honor had
nosotros	hubimos	we had
vosotros	hubisteis	ye had
ellos	hubieron	they had
VV.	hubieron	your honors had

Imperfect (Second Form)

yo	hubiese	that I had <i>or</i> should have
tú	hubieses	that thou hadst <i>or</i> shouldst have
él	hubiese	that he had <i>or</i> should have
V.	hubiese	that your honor had <i>or</i> should have
nosotros	hubiésemos	that we had <i>or</i> should have
vosotros	hubieseis	that ye had <i>or</i> should have
ellos	hubiesen	that they had <i>or</i> should have
VV.	hubiesen	that your honors had <i>or</i> should have

<i>Future</i>			<i>Future</i>				
yo	habré	I shall have	si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.	yo	hubiere	I have <i>or</i> shall have	
tú	habrás	thou wilt have		tú	hubieres		thou have <i>or</i> shalt have
él	habrá	he will have		él	hubiere		he have <i>or</i> shall have
V.	habrá	your honor will have		V.	hubiere		your honor have <i>or</i> shall have
nosotros	habremos	we shall have		nosotros	hubiéremos		we have <i>or</i> shall have
vosotros	habréis	ye will have		vosotros	hubieréis		ye have <i>or</i> shall have
ellos	habrán	they will have		ellos	hubieren		they have <i>or</i> shall have
VV.	habrán	your honors will have		VV.	hubiersen	your honors have <i>or</i> shall have	

<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>			<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>				
yo	habría	I should have	si	yo	hubiera or hubiese	I should have <i>or</i> had	
tú	habrías	thou wouldst have		tú	hubieras or hubieses		thou shouldst have <i>or</i> hadst
él	habría	he would have		él	hubiera or hubiese		he should have <i>or</i> had
V.	habría	your honor would have		V.	hubiera or hubiese		your honor should have <i>or</i> had
nosotros	habríamos	we should have		nosotros	hubiéramos or hubiésemos		we should have <i>or</i> had
vosotros	habríais	ye would have		vosotros	hubierais or hubieseis		ye should have <i>or</i> had
ellos	habrían	they would have		ellos	hubieran or hubiesen		they should have <i>or</i> had
VV.	habrían	your honors would have		VV.	hubieran or hubiesen	your honors should have <i>or</i> had	

REGULAR VERBS

Terminations of the Three Conjugations

82. 1. The verbs *hablar*, to speak, *comer*, to eat, *vivir*, to live, have been selected as the model verbs of the respective conjugations.

2. By taking away the infinitive endings, *ar*, *er* and *ir*, we get the stem of the verb, *habl-*, *com-*, *viv-*.

3. The different moods, tenses, persons and numbers are formed by adding certain *inflectional endings*, fixed for each conjugation, to the *stem* of the verb; except in the future and the conditional indicative, where they are added directly to the full infinitive itself.

4. These fixed inflectional endings for the three conjugations are as follows:

	First Conjugation	Second Conjugation	Third Conjugation
<i>Infinitive</i>	-ar	-er	-ir
<i>Present Participle</i>	-ando	-iendo	-iendo
<i>Past Participle</i>	-ado	-ido	-ido
<i>Present Indicative</i>	{ -o -as -a -amos -áis -an }	{ -o -es -e -emos -éis -en }	{ -o -es -e -imos -ís -en }
<i>Imperfect Indicative</i>	{ -aba -abas -aba -ábamos -abais -aban }	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían }	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían }
<i>Past Definite Indicative</i>	{ -é -aste -ó -amos -asteis -aron }	{ -í -iste -ió -imos -isteis -ieron }	{ -í -iste -ió -imos -isteis -ieron }
<i>Future Indicative</i>	{ -é -ás -á -emos -éis -án }	{ -é -ás -á -emos -éis -án }	{ -é -ás -á -emos -éis -án }
<i>Conditional Indicative</i>	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían }	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían }	{ -ía -ías -ía -íamos -íais -ían }
<i>Present Subjunctive</i>	{ -e -es -e -emos -éis -en }	{ -a -as -a -amos -áis -an }	{ -a -as -a -amos -áis -an }

	First Conjugation -ar	Second Conjugation -er	Third Conjugation -ir
<i>Imperfect Subjunctive First Form</i>	{ -ara -aras -ara -áramos -arais -aran	{ -iera -ieras -iera -iéramos -ierais -ieran	{ -iera -ieras -iera -iéramos -ierais -ieran
<i>Imperfect Subjunctive Second Form</i>	{ -ase -ases -ase -ásemos -aseis -asen	{ -iese -ieses -iese -iésemos -ieseis -iesen	{ -iese -ieses -iese -iésemos -ieseis -iesen
<i>Future Subjunctive</i>	{ -are -ares -are -áremos -areis -aren	{ -iere -ieres -iere -iéremos -iereis -ieren	{ -iere -ieres -iere -iéremos -iereis -ieren
<i>Imperative Mood</i>	{ - -a - - -ad -	{ - -e - - -ed -	{ - -e - - -id -

83. From the above it will be apparent:

1. That the endings in the second and third conjugations differ only in the first and second persons plural of the present indicative, and in the second person plural of the imperative.

2. That in all the conjugations the inflectional endings of the first and third persons singular are identical in the imperfect and the conditional tenses of the indicative mood, and also in all the tenses of the subjunctive; hence when ambiguity arises in these cases the pronoun subject, first or third person, must be employed.

3. That in the first and third conjugations the form of the verb in the first person plural of the present indicative and of the past definite is the same. The context must determine the tense intended.

4. In all other cases of like spelling the graphic accent determines the tense.

84. CONJUGATION OF THE MODEL VERB **HABLAR** = TO SPEAK

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **hablar**, to speak.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **hablando**, speaking.PAST PARTICIPLE: **hablado**, spoken.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

yo	hablo	I speak (do speak, am speaking)
tú	hablas	thou speakest
él	habla	he speaks
V.	habla	your honor speaks
nosotros	hablamos	we speak
vosotros	habláis	ye speak
ellos	hablan	they speak
VV.	hablan	your honors speak

Imperfect

yo	hablaba	I was speaking	} or used to speak.
tú	hablabas	thou wast speaking	
él	hablaba	he was speaking	
V.	hablaba	your honor was speaking	
nosotros	hablábamos	we were speaking	
vosotros	hablabais	ye were speaking	
ellos	hablaban	they were speaking	
VV.	hablaban	your honors were speaking	

Past Definite

yo	hablé	I spoke
tú	hablaste	thou did'st speak
él	habló	he spoke
V.	habló	your honor spoke
nosotros	hablamos	we spoke
vosotros	hablasteis	ye spoke
ellos	hablaron	they spoke
VV.	hablaron	your honors spoke

Future

yo	hablaré	I shall speak
tú	hablarás	thou wilt speak
él	hablará	he will speak
V.	hablará	your honor will speak
nosotros	hablaremos	we shall speak
vosotros	hablaréis	ye will speak
ellos	hablarán	they will speak
VV.	hablarán	your honors will speak

Conditional (Consequent)

yo	hablaría	I should speak
tú	hablarías	thou wouldst speak
él	hablaría	he would speak
V.	hablaría	your honor would speak
nosotros	hablaríamos	we should speak
vosotros	hablaríais	ye would speak
ellos	hablarían	they would speak
VV.	hablarían	your honors would speak

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

yo	hable	that I speak	} or may speak, etc.
tú	hables	that thou speak	
él	hable	that he speak	
V.	hable	that your honor speak	
nosotros	hablemos	that we speak	
vosotros	habléis	that ye speak	
ellos	hablen	that they speak	
VV.	hablen	that your honors speak	

Imperfect (First Form)

yo	hablara	that I should speak	} or spoke.
tú	hablaras	that thou shouldst speak	
él	hablara	that he should speak	
V.	hablara	that your honor should speak	
nosotros	habláramos	that we should speak	
vosotros	hablarais	that ye should speak	
ellos	hablaran	that they should speak	
VV.	hablaran	that your honors should speak	

Imperfect (Second Form)

yo	hablase	that I spoke	} or should speak, etc.
tú	hablases	that thou spoke	
él	hablase	that he spoke	
V.	hablase	that your honor spoke	
nosotros	hablásemos	that we spoke	
vosotros	habláseis	that ye spoke	
ellos	hablasen	that they spoke	
VV.	hablasen	that your honors spoke	

Future

si, cuando mientras, aunque, etc.	yo	hablare	if, when, while, although, etc.	I speak	} or shall speak, etc.
	tú	hablares		thou speak	
	él	hablare		he speak	
	V.	hablare		your honor speak	
	nosotros	habláremos		we speak	
	vosotros	hablareis		ye speak	
	ellos	hablaren		they speak	
	VV.	hablaren		your honors speak	

Conditional (*Antecedent*)

si	yo.	hablara	or hablase	if	I should speak	or spoke.
	tú,	hablaras	or hablases		thou shouldst speak	
	él	hablara	or hablase		he should speak	
	V.	hablara	or hablase		your honor should speak	
	nosotros	habláramos	or hablásemos		we should speak	
	vosotros	hablarais	or habláseis		ye should speak	
	ellos	hablaran	or hablasen		they should speak	
	VV.	hablaran	or hablasen		your honors should speak	

IMPERATIVE MOOD

habla	tú	speak thou
hablad	vosotros	speak ye
hable	yo	let me speak
hable	él	let him speak
hable	V.	speak, your honor
hablemos	nosotros	let us speak
hablen	ellos	let them speak
hablen	VV.	speak, your honors

NOTE. — Having thus learned the conjugation of the model verb *hablar*, practice in making use of the inflectional endings should at once be entered upon by requiring the student to write out the complete conjugations of verbs selected from the list given below. This prevents his merely memorizing *hablar*, and makes him alert in using verbs that he has never seen written out.

Throughout the book, at the end of the numerous conjugations, will be found in each practicable case a group of verbs that are to be conjugated in the same manner. These groups should all be made use of as suggested for *hablar*.

Whenever verbs are written out, neither ditto marks (“”) nor horizontal bars should be used to avoid the repetition of the stem of the verb, since the whole value of the exercise consists in having the student constantly write out in full the expression he will have to make use of in speaking or writing the language.

Conjugate in the same manner:

alabar , to praise.	montar , to mount.	quemar , to burn.
casar , to marry.	ordenar , to order.	robar , to rob.
convidar , to invite.	parar , to stop.	saltar , to leap.
hallar , to find.	pasar , to pass.	salvar , to save.
levantar , to raise.	pasear , to walk.	tomar , to take.
matar , to kill.	portar , to carry.	trabajar , to work.
mirar , to look.	preguntar , to ask.	tratar , to treat.

REMARK. — At West Point it is the practice to treat the verb separately from the rest of the grammar and to give out lessons in it every day so as to cover the whole subject twice in the course of three months. In a section of ten cadets, seven are sent to the blackboard with grammar papers, while three recite on reading and translation. These three cadets are then sent to the blackboard to write out a complete verb in Spanish in the lesson of that day or the day before. Each cadet at the board with a grammar paper is likewise required to write out in full one or two tenses of the verb in the day's lesson. In all cases the cadets are required to read off the verb, paying particular attention to the pronunciation. As this process takes place every day, the cadet quickly learns that the verb is a subject he never can escape from, and he soon becomes expert in the most important part of the Spanish language.

THE COMPOUND TENSES

85. 1. The compound tenses of all verbs in Spanish are formed by means of the auxiliary verb *haber*.

2. By adding the past participle of a verb to any simple tense of *haber*, we get the corresponding compound tense of the verb.

3. The auxiliary should never, as a general rule, be separated from the past participle by any other word.

4. The past participle of any verb conjugated with *haber* never varies for gender or number; thus coinciding with English usage and being contrary to French usage.

5. A compound tense of the imperative, second person plural is sometimes met with, though so rarely that we may consider that mood as not having one.

6. The following are the compound tenses. Their use is practically the same as in French. Their corresponding use in English is apparent from the respective translations. In the text they will be indicated simply as compound present indicative, compound imperfect indicative, etc.

INFINITIVE MOOD

Compound Infinitive	<i>or</i>	Perfect Infinitive
Compound Present Participle	<i>or</i>	Perfect Participle

INDICATIVE MOOD

Tenses :

Compound Present	<i>or</i>	Past Indefinite
Compound Imperfect	<i>or</i>	Pluperfect
Compound Past Definite	<i>or</i>	Past Anterior
Compound Future	<i>or</i>	Future Perfect
Compound Conditional	<i>or</i>	Conditional Past

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Compound Present	<i>or</i>	Past Indefinite
Compound Imperfect (first form)	<i>or</i>	Pluperfect (first form)
Compound Imperfect (second form)	<i>or</i>	Pluperfect (second form)
Compound Future	<i>or</i>	Future Perfect
Compound Conditional	<i>or</i>	Conditional Past

86. COMPOUND TENSES OF THE VERB **HABLAR** = TO SPEAK

COMPOUND INFINITIVE : **haber hablado**, to have spoken.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE : **habiendo hablado**, having spoken.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Compound Present

yo	he hablado	I have spoken
tú	has hablado	thou hast spoken
él	ha hablado	he has spoken
V.	ha hablado	your honor has spoken
nosotros	hemos hablado	we have spoken
vosotros	habéis hablado	ye have spoken
ellos	han hablado	they have spoken
VV.	han hablado	your honors have spoken

Compound Imperfect

yo	había hablado	I had spoken	} <i>or used to speak.</i>
tú	habías hablado	thou hadst spoken	
él	había hablado	he had spoken	
V.	había hablado	your honor had spoken	
nosotros	habíamos hablado	we had spoken	
vosotros	habíais hablado	ye had spoken	
ellos	habían hablado	they had spoken	
VV.	habían hablado	your honors had spoken	

Compound Past Definite (when)

yo	hube hablado	I had spoken
tú	hubiste hablado	thou hadst spoken
él	hubo hablado	he had spoken
V.	hubo hablado	your honor had spoken
nosotros	hubimos hablado	we had spoken
vosotros	hubisteis hablado	ye had spoken
ellos	hubieron hablado	they had spoken
VV.	hubieron hablado	your honors had spoken

Compound Future

yo	habré hablado	I shall have spoken
tú	habrás hablado	thou wilt have spoken
él	habrá hablado	he will have spoken
V.	habrá hablado	your honor will have spoken
nosotros	habremos hablado	we shall have spoken
vosotros	habréis hablado	ye will have spoken
ellos	habrán hablado	they will have spoken
VV.	habrán hablado	your honors will have spoken

Compound Conditional (Consequent)

yo	habría hablado	I should have spoken
tú	habrías hablado	thou wouldst have spoken
él	habría hablado	he would have spoken
V.	habría hablado	your honor would have spoken
nosotros	habríamos hablado	we should have spoken
vosotros	habríais hablado	ye would have spoken
ellos	habrían hablado	they would have spoken
VV.	habrían hablado	your honors would have spoken

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Compound Present

yo	haya hablado	that I have spoken	} or may have spoken, etc.
tú	hayas hablado	that thou have spoken	
él	haya hablado	that he have spoken	
V.	haya hablado	that your honor have spoken	
nosotros	hayamos hablado	that we have spoken	
vosotros	hayáis hablado	that ye have spoken	
ellos	hayan hablado	that they have spoken	}
VV.	hayan hablado	that your honors have spoken	

Compound Imperfect (First Form)

yo	hubiera hablado	that I should have spoken	} or had spoken, etc.
tú	hubieras hablado	that thou shouldst have spoken	
él	hubiera hablado	that he should have spoken	
V.	hubiera hablado	that your honor should have spoken	
nosotros	hubiéramos hablado	that we should have spoken	
vosotros	hubierais hablado	that ye should have spoken	
ellos	hubieran hablado	that they should have spoken	}
VV.	hubieran hablado	that your honors should have spoken	

Compound Imperfect (Second Form)

yo	hubiese hablado	that I had spoken	} should have spoken etc.
tú	hubieses hablado	that thou hadst spoken	
él	hubiese hablado	that he had spoken	
V.	hubiese hablado	that your honor had spoken	
nosotros	hubiésemos hablado	that we had spoken	
vosotros	hubieseis hablado	that ye had spoken	
ellos	hubiesen hablado	that they had spoken	}
VV.	hubiesen hablado	that your honors had spoken	

Compound Future

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.	yo	hubiere hablado	if, when, while, although, etc.	I have spoken	} or shall have spoken, etc.
	tú	hubieres hablado		thou have spoken	
	él	hubiere hablado		he have spoken	
	V.	hubiere hablado		your honor have spoken	
	nosotros	hubiéremos hablado		we have spoken	
	vosotros	hubiereis hablado		ye have spoken	
	ellos	hubieren hablado		they have spoken	}
	VV.	hubicren hablado		your honors have spoken	

Compound Conditional (Antecedent)

si	yo	hubiera	or hubiese	} hablado	if	I should have spoken	} or had spoken, etc.
	tú	hubieras	or hubieses			thou shouldst have spoken	
	él	hubiera	or hubiese			he should have spoken	
	V.	hubiera	or hubiese			your honor should have spoken	
	nosotros	hubiéramos	or hubiésemos			we should have spoken	
	vosotros	hubierais	or hubieseis			ye should have spoken	
	ellos	hubieran	or hubiesen			they should have spoken	}
	VV.	hubieran	or hubiesen			your honors should have spoken	

THE INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

87. 1. The Spanish verb is conjugated interrogatively in the indicative mood only.

2. To conjugate the verb interrogatively the subject is placed after the verb, and in compound tenses after the past participle. An inverted question-mark stands at the beginning, a direct question-mark at the end of the interrogation.

3. Sometimes in a declarative sentence the subject stands after the verb; but there are then no question-marks, and in conversation the tone of voice indicates the kind of sentence.

4. In interrogative sentences it is customary to use the pronoun subjects, though they may be omitted; when omitted, the interrogation-mark is sufficient.

88. INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION OF THE VERB HABLAR = TO SPEAK

SIMPLE TENSES

Indicative Mood

PRESENT

¿hablo yo?	do I speak? (am I speaking?)
¿hablas tú?	dost thou speak?
¿habla él?	does he speak?
¿habla V.?	does your honor speak?
¿hablamos nosotros?	do we speak?
¿habláis vosotros?	do ye speak?
¿hablan ellos?	do they speak?
¿hablan VV.?	do your honors speak?

IMPERFECT

¿hablaba yo?	was I speaking? <i>or</i> did I use to speak?
¿hablabas tú?	wast thou speaking? <i>or</i> didst thou use to speak?
¿hablaba él?	was he speaking? <i>or</i> did he use to speak?
¿hablaba V.?	was your honor speaking? <i>or</i> did he use to speak?
¿hablábamos nosotros?	were we speaking? <i>or</i> did we use to speak?
¿hablabais vosotros?	were ye speaking? <i>or</i> did ye use to speak?
¿hablaban ellos?	were they speaking? <i>or</i> did they use to speak?
¿hablaban VV.?	were your honors speaking? <i>or</i> did your honors use to speak?

PAST DEFINITE

¿hablé yo?	did I speak?
¿hablaste tú?	didst thou speak?
¿habló él?	did he speak?

¿habló V.?	did your honor speak?
¿hablamos nosotros	did we speak?
¿hablasteis vosotros	did ye speak?
¿hablaron ellos?	did they speak?
¿hablaron VV.?	did your honors speak?

FUTURE

¿hablaré yo?	shall I speak?
¿hablarás tú?	wilt thou speak?
¿hablará él?	will he speak?
¿hablará V.?	will your honor speak?
¿hablaremos nosotros?	shall we speak?
¿hablaréis vosotros?	will ye speak?
¿hablarán ellos?	will they speak?
¿hablarán VV.?	will your honors speak?

CONDITIONAL (CONSEQUENT)

¿hablaría yo?	should I speak?
¿hablarías tú?	wouldst thou speak?
¿hablaría él?	would he speak?
¿hablaría V.?	would your honor speak?
¿hablaríamos nosotros?	should we speak?
¿hablaríais vosotros?	would ye speak?
¿hablarían ellos?	would they speak?
¿hablarían VV.?	would your honors speak?

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. PRES.	¿he hablado yo? etc.	have I spoken? etc.
COMP. IMP.	¿había hablado yo? etc.	had I spoken? etc.
COMP. PAST DEF.	¿hube hablado yo? etc.	(when) had I spoken? etc.
COMP. FUT.	¿habré hablado yo? etc.	shall I have spoken? etc.
COMP. COND.	¿habría hablado yo? etc.	should I have spoken? etc.

THE NEGATIVE CONJUGATION

89. 1. The Spanish verb is conjugated negatively in all the moods and tenses.

2. To conjugate the verb negatively, the adverb of negation, *no* = not, is placed immediately before the verb in both simple and compound tenses.

3. In the negative of the imperative, second persons singular and plural, instead of prefixing *no* to the affirmative forms, the *no* is prefixed to the second persons singular and plural of the present subjunctive.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **no hablar**, not to speak. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **no hablando**, not speaking. PAST PARTICIPLE: **no hablado**, not spoken.
INDICATIVE MOOD SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>	
yo no hablo	I do not speak	yo no hable	that I speak not
tú no hablas	thou dost not speak	tú no hables	that thou speak not
él no habla	he does not speak	él no hable	that he speak not
V. no habla	your honor does not speak	V. no hable	that your honor speak not
nosotros no hablamos	we do not speak	nosotros no hablemos	that we speak not
vosotros no habláis	ye do not speak	vosotros no habléis	that ye speak not
ellos no hablan	they do not speak	ellos no hablen	that they speak not
VV. no hablan	your honors do not speak	VV. no hablen	that your honors speak not
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	
yo no hablaba	I was not speaking	yo no hablara	that I should not speak
tú no hablabas	thou wast not speaking	tú no hablaras	that thou shouldst not speak
él no hablaba	he was not speaking	él no hablara	that he should not speak
V. no hablaba	your honor was not speaking	V. no hablara	that your honor should not speak
nosotros no hablábamos	we were not speaking	nosotros no habláramos	that we should not speak
vosotros no hablábais	ye were not speaking	vosotros no hablarais	that ye should not speak
ellos no hablaban	they were not speaking	ellos no hablaran	that they should not speak
VV. no hablaban	your honors were not speaking	VV. no hablaran	that your honors should not speak
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
yo no hablé	I did not speak	yo no hablase	that I spoke not
tú no hablaste	thou didst not speak	tú no hablaras	that thou spoke not
él no habló	he did not speak	él no hablase	that he spoke not
V. no habló	your honor did not speak	V. no hablase	that your honor spoke not
nosotros no hablamos	we did not speak	nosotros no hablásemos	that we spoke not
vosotros no hablasteis	ye did not speak	vosotros no hablaréis	that ye spoke not
ellos no hablaron	they did not speak	ellos no hablaran	that they spoke not
VV. no hablaron	your honors did not speak	VV. no hablaran	that your honors spoke not
<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
yo no hablaré	I shall not speak	yo no hablare	I speak not
tú no hablarás	thou wilt not speak	tú no hablaras	thou speak not
él no hablará	he will not speak	él no hablará	he speak not
V. no hablará	your honor will not speak	V. no hablará	your honor speak not
nosotros no hablaremos	we shall not speak	nosotros no habláremos	we speak not
vosotros no hablaréis	ye will not speak	vosotros no hablaréis	ye speak not
ellos no hablarán	they will not speak	ellos no hablarán	they speak not
VV. no hablarán	your honors will not speak	VV. no hablarán	your honors speak not

or may not speak, etc.

or spoke not.

or should not speak, etc.

or shall not speak, etc.

although, etc.

if, when, while,

Conditional (Consequent)

yo	no hablaría	I should not speak
tú	no hablarías	thou wouldst not speak
él	no hablaría	he would not speak
V.	no hablaría	your honor would not speak
nosotros	no hablaríamos	we should not speak
vosotros	no hablaríais	ye would not speak
ellos	no hablarían	they would not speak
VV.	no hablarían	your honors would not speak

Conditional (Antecedent)

yo	no hablara	or hablase	I should not speak thou shouldst not speak he should not speak your honor should not speak if we should not speak ye should not speak they should not speak your honors should not speak
tú	no hablaras	or hablases	
él	no hablara	or hablase	
V.	no hablara	or hablase	
nosotros	no hablaráramos	or hablásemos	
vosotros	no hablaríais	or habláseis	
ellos	no hablaran	or hablasen	or spoke not.
VV.	no hablaran	or hablasen	

IMPERATIVE MOOD

no hables	tú	speak (thou) not
no habléis	vosotros	speak (ye) not
no hable	yo	let me not speak
no hable	él	let him not speak
no hable	V.	speak not, your honor
no hablemos	nosotros	let us not speak
no hablen	ellos	let them not speak
no hablen	VV.	speak not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

 COMP. INFINITIVE: **no haber hablado**, not to have spoken.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	yo no he hablado, etc.	I have not spoken, etc.
Comp. Imp.	yo no habia hablado, etc.	I had not spoken, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	yo no hube hablado, etc.	(when) I had not spoken, etc.
Comp. Fut.	yo no habré hablado, etc.	I shall not have spoken, etc.
Comp. Cond.	yo no habria hablado, etc.	I should not have spoken, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	yo no haya hablado, etc.	that I have not <i>or</i> may not have spoken, etc.
Comp. Imp.	yo no hubiera hablado, etc.	that I should not have <i>or</i> had not spoken, etc.
Comp. Imp. (ad form)	yo no hubiese hablado, etc.	that I had not <i>or</i> should not have spoken, etc.
Comp. Fut.	yo no hubiere hablado, etc.	that I have not <i>or</i> shall not have spoken, etc.
Comp. Cond.	yo no hubiera o hubiese hablado, etc.	that I should not have <i>or</i> had not spoken, etc.

Conjugate in the Interrogative and Negative forms:

armar , to arm.	fundar , to found.	interesar , to interest.	representar , to represent.
consultar , to consult.	girar , to turn.	juntar , to unite.	separar , to separate.
conversar , to converse.	importantar , to import.	limitar , to limit.	sospechar , to suspect.
dudar , to doubt.	inclinarse , to incline.	llevar , to carry.	tirar , to draw.
durar , to last.	inspirar , to inspire.	luchar , to struggle.	transportar , to transport.

THE NEGATIVE-INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

91. 1. The Spanish verb is conjugated negatively-interrogatively in the indicative mood only.

2. This conjugation is a direct combination of the interrogative and the negative conjugations. That is, the pronoun subject stands after the verb in both the simple and the compound tenses; the adverb *no* precedes the verb, and the inverted and direct question-marks stand respectively at the beginning and the end of the expression.

In other words, make the verb interrogative and then put *no* before it.

92. NEGATIVE-INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **HABLAR** = TO SPEAK

SIMPLE TENSES

Indicative Mood

PRESENT

¿no hablo yo?	do I not speak? (am I not speaking?)
¿no hablas tú?	dost thou not speak?
¿no habla él?	does he not speak?
¿no habla V.?	does your honor not speak?
¿no hablamos nosotros?	do we not speak?
¿no habláis vosotros?	do ye not speak?
¿no hablan ellos?	do they not speak?
¿no hablan VV.?	do your honors not speak?

IMPERFECT

¿no hablaba yo?	was I not speaking? <i>or</i> did I not use to speak?
¿no hablabas tú?	wast thou not speaking? <i>or</i> didst thou not use to speak?
¿no hablaba él?	was he not speaking? <i>or</i> did he not use to speak?
¿no hablaba V.?	was your honor not speaking? <i>or</i> did your honor not use to speak?
¿no hablábamos nosotros?	were we not speaking? <i>or</i> did we not use to speak?
¿no hablabais vosotros?	were ye not speaking? <i>or</i> did ye not use to speak?
¿no hablaban ellos?	were they not speaking? <i>or</i> did they not use to speak?
¿no hablaban VV.?	were your honors not speaking? <i>or</i> did your honors not use to speak?

PAST DEFINITE

¿no hablé yo?	did I not speak?
¿no hablaste tú?	didst thou not speak?
¿no habló él?	did he not speak?
¿no habló V.?	did your honor not speak?
¿no hablamos nosotros?	did we not speak?
¿no hablasteis vosotros?	did ye not speak?
¿no hablaron ellos?	did they not speak?
¿no hablaron VV.?	did your honors not speak?

FUTURE

¿no hablaré yo?	shall I not speak?
¿no hablarás tú?	wilt thou not speak?
¿no hablará él?	will he not speak?
¿no hablará V.?	will your honor not speak?
¿no hablaremos nosotros?	shall we not speak?
¿no hablaréis vosotros?	will ye not speak?
¿no hablarán ellos?	will they not speak?
¿no hablarán VV.?	will your honors not speak?

CONDITIONAL (CONSEQUENT)

¿no hablaría yo?	should I not speak?
¿no hablarías tú?	wouldst thou not speak?
¿no hablaría él?	would he not speak?
¿no hablaría V.?	would your honor not speak?
¿no hablaríamos nosotros?	should we not speak?
¿no hablaríais vosotros?	would ye not speak?
¿no hablarían ellos?	would they not speak?
¿no hablarían VV.?	would your honors not speak?

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. PRES.	¿no he hablado yo? etc.	have I not spoken? etc.
COMP. IMP.	¿no había hablado yo? etc.	had I not spoken? etc.
COMP. PAST DEF.	¿no hube hablado yo? etc.	(when) had I not spoken? etc.
COMP. FUT.	¿no habré hablado yo? etc.	shall I not have spoken? etc.
COMP. COND.	¿no habría hablado yo? etc.	should I not have spoken? etc.

NOTE. — The remark in footnote on p. 26 applies here and in all succeeding verbs. Occasionally the negative-interrogative conjugation should be required.

Conjugate in the negative-interrogative:

disputar , to dispute.	manar , to handle.	plantar , to plant.
habitar , to inhabit.	mudar , to change.	vigilar , to watch over.
librar , to free.	perfumar , to perfume,	votar , to vote.

93. CONJUGATION OF THE MODEL VERB **COMER** = TO EAT

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: comer , to eat.	PRESENT PARTICIPLE: comiendo , eating.	PAST PARTICIPLE: comido , eaten.
INDICATIVE MOOD		

Present

I eat (do eat, am eating, etc.)

yo	como
tú	comes
él	come
V.	come
nosotros	comemos
vosotros	coméis
ellos	comen
VV.	comen

Imperfect

yo	comía
tú	comías
él	comía
V.	comía
nosotros	comíamos
vosotros	comíais
ellos	comían
VV.	comían

Past Definite

yo	comí
tú	comiste
él	comió
V.	comió
nosotros	comimos
vosotros	comisteis
ellos	comieron
VV.	comieron

Future

yo	comeré
tú	comerás
él	comerá
V.	comerá
nosotros	comeremos
vosotros	comeréis
ellos	comerán
VV.	comerán

NOTE. — **Cómo**, 1st person singular, present indicative, has the graphic accent to distinguish it from **como** meaning *how*?

Present

yo	coma
tú	comas
él	coma
V.	coma
nosotros	comamos
vosotros	comáis
ellos	coman
VV.	coman

Imperfect (First Form)

yo	comiera
tú	comieras
él	comiera
V.	comiera
nosotros	comiéramos
vosotros	comierais
ellos	comieran
VV.	comieran

Imperfect (Second Form)

yo	comiese
tú	comieses
él	comiese
V.	comiese
nosotros	comiésemos
vosotros	comieseis
ellos	comiesen
VV.	comiesen

Future

yo	comiere
tú	comieres
él	comiere
V.	comiere
nosotros	comiéremos
vosotros	comieréis
ellos	comieren
VV.	comieren

NOTE. — **Cómo**, 1st person singular, present indicative, has the graphic accent to distinguish it from **como** meaning *as*.

or may eat, etc.

or ate.

or should eat, etc.

or shall eat, etc.

The context must distinguish it from

Conditional (Consequent)

yo	I should eat
tú	thou wouldst eat
él	he would eat
V.	your honor would eat
nosotros	we should eat
vosotros	ye would eat
ellos	they would eat
VV.	your honors would eat

Conditional (Antecedent)

yo	comiera	or comiese	I should eat
tú	comieras	or comieses	thou shouldst eat
él	comiera	or comiese	he should eat
V.	comiera	or comiese	your honor should eat
si	nosotros comiéramos	or comiésemos	we should eat
	vosotros comierais	or comieseis	ye should eat
	ellos comieran	or comiesen	they should eat
VV.	comieran	or comiesen	your honors should eat

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

come	tú	eat, thou
comed	vosotros	eat, ye
coma	yo	let me eat
coma	él	let him eat
coma	V.	eat, your honor
comamos	nosotros	let us eat
coman	ellos	let them eat
coman	VV.	eat, your honors

COMPOUND INFINITIVE : **haber comido**, to have eaten.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	yo he comido, etc.	I have eaten, etc.
Comp. Imp.	yo habia comido, etc.	I had eaten, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	yo hube comido, etc.	(when) I had eaten, etc.
Comp. Fut.	yo habré comido, etc.	I shall have eaten, etc.
Comp. Cond.	yo habria comido, etc.	I should have eaten, etc.

aprender, to learn.
arder, to burn.
beber, to drink.
ceder, to yield.
comprender, to understand.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE : **habiendo comido**, having eaten.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	yo haya comido, etc.	that I have or may have eaten, etc.
Comp. Imp.	yo hubiera comido, etc.	that I should have or had eaten, etc.
Comp. Imp.	yo hubiese comido, etc.	that I had or should have eaten, etc.
Comp. Fut.	yo hubiere comido, etc.	that I have or shall have eaten, etc.
Comp. Cond.	yo hubiera or hubiese comido, etc.	that I should have or have eaten, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner :

comprometer, to endanger.
correr, to flow, to run.
coser, to sew.
depender (de), to depend (upon).
emprender, to undertake.

exceder, to exceed.
impeler, to impel.
interceder (con), to intercede with.
meter (en), to put in.
prometer, to promise.

someter, to submit.
sorprender, to overtake.
suspender, to suspend.
temer, to fear.
vender, to sell.

94. CONJUGATION OF THE MODEL VERB **VIVIR** = 'TO LIVE.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **vivir**, to live.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **viviendo**, living.PAST PARTICIPLE: **vivido**, lived.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I live (do live, am living, etc.)

yo **vivo**
tú **vives**
él **vive**
V. **vive**
nosotros **vivimos**
vosotros **vivís**
ellos **viven**
VV. **viven**

that I live
that thou live
that he live
that your honor live
that we live
that ye live
that they live
that your honors live

or may live, etc.

Imperfect

I was living
thou wast living
he was living
your honor was living
we were living
ye were living
they were living
your honors were living

yo **vivía**
tú **vivías**
él **vivía**
V. **vivía**
nosotros **vivíamos**
vosotros **vivíais**
ellos **vivían**
VV. **vivían**

that I should live
that thou shouldst live
that he should live
that your honor should live
that we should live
that ye should live
that they should live
that your honors should live

or lived.

Past Definite

I lived
thou didst live
he lived
your honor lived
we lived
ye lived
they lived
your honors lived

yo **viví**
tú **viviste**
él **vivió**
V. **vivió**
nosotros **vivimos**
vosotros **vivisteis**
ellos **vivieron**
VV. **vivieron**

that I lived
that thou lived
that he lived
that your honor lived
that we lived
that ye lived
that they lived
that your honors lived

or should live,
etc.

Future

I shall live
thou wilt live
he will live
your honor will live
we shall live
ye will live
they will live
your honors will live

yo **viviré**
tú **vivirás**
él **vivirá**
V. **vivirá**
nosotros **viviremos**
vosotros **viviréis**
ellos **vivirán**
VV. **vivirán**

I live
thou live
he live
your honor live
we live
ye live
they live
your honors live

or shall live,
etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

that I live
that thou live
that he live
that your honor live
that we live
that ye live
that they live
that your honors live

or may live, etc.

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should live
that thou shouldst live
that he should live
that your honor should live
that we should live
that ye should live
that they should live
that your honors should live

or lived.

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I lived
that thou lived
that he lived
that your honor lived
that we lived
that ye lived
that they lived
that your honors lived

or should live,
etc.

Future

I live
thou live
he live
your honor live
we live
ye live
they live
your honors live

or shall live,
etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

yo	viviría	I should live
tú	vivirías	thou wouldst live
él	viviría	he would live
V.	viviría	your honor would live
nosotros	viviríamos	we should live
vosotros	viviríais	ye would live
ellos	vivirían	they would live
VV.	vivirían	your honors would live

Conditional (Antecedent)

yo	viviera	or viviese	I should live
tú	vivieras	or vivieses	thou shouldst live
él	viviera	or viviese	he should live
V.	viviera	or viviese	your honor should live
nosotros	viviéramos	or viviésemos	if we should live
vosotros	viviérais	or viviéscis	ye should live
ellos	vivieran	or viviesen	they should live
VV.	vivieran	or viviesen	your honors should live

or lived.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE	
vive	tú live, thou
vivid	vosotros live, ye
viva	yo let me live
viva	él let him live
viva	V. live, your honor
vivamos	nosotros let us live
vivan	ellos let them live
vivan	VV. live, your honors
no vivas	tú live thou not
no viváis	vosotros live ye not
no viva	yo let me not live
no viva	él let him not live
no viva	V. live not, your honor
no vivamos	nosotros let us not live
no vivan	ellos let them not live
no vivan	VV. live not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber vivido**, to have lived.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo vivido**, having lived.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he vivido, etc.	I have lived, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia vivido, etc.	I had lived, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo vivido, etc.	(when) I had lived, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré vivido, etc.	I shall have lived, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría vivido, etc.	I should have lived, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya vivido, etc.	that I have, or may have lived, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera vivido, etc.	that I should have, or had lived, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiese vivido, etc.	that I had, or should have lived, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere vivido, etc.	that I have, or shall have lived, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese vivido, etc.	that I should have, or had lived, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

abrir (<i>pp.</i> abierto), to open.	decidir, to decide.	recibir, to receive.
admitir, to admit.	discutir, to discuss.	sufir, to go up.
asistir, to be present.	escribir (<i>pp.</i> escrito), to write.	sufrir, to suffer, to endure.
consistir (<i>en</i>), to consist (<i>en</i>).	imprimir (<i>pp.</i> impreso), to print.	unir, to unite.
cubrir (<i>pp.</i> cubierto), to cover.	insistir (<i>en</i>), to insist on.	

ORTHOGRAPHIC CHANGES

95. Irregular verbs have been defined to be those which deviate more or less from the model verbs; hence any deviation whatsoever in the form of a verb would make it come under this head.

96. 1. Outside of the Irregular verbs, *it is a rule in Spanish that the stem of the verb throughout maintains the sound of the stem in the infinitive.* Looking back, the student will see this *perfectly* illustrated in the model verbs, where the stems of the infinitives, *habl-*, *com-*, *viv-*, are constant, *in spelling* as well as *in sound*.

2. But a great number of verbs in Spanish have certain consonants before the endings *ar*, *er* or *ir*, that necessitate a change of spelling to preserve the sound of the infinitive stem before certain other vowel endings; and again, some verbs require a slight change in spelling or accentuation to make them accord with the laws of Spanish orthography: all such verbs are said to undergo *orthographic changes* and are not considered irregular.

97. These orthographic changes are of *regular application* in all verbs *ending* as indicated below, *except* in fourteen. Many verbs *ending* in **iar**, **uar**, are not pronounced with the tonic accent on the weak vowel in tenses indicated. For instance in **estudiar**, the Spaniard says **estudio**, I study; *not* **estudio**. This, therefore, is not a mechanical rule as are the other thirteen.

98. The following is a tabulated list of the orthographic changes, each of which will be found illustrated in full on the page indicated:

- | | | |
|--|-------------|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Verbs ending in car change c into qu when followed by e (Sacar, p. 42) 2. Verbs ending in gar add u after g when followed by e (Pagar, p. 44) 3. Verbs ending in guar take a diæresis over the u (ü) when followed by e (Averiguar, p. 46) 4. Verbs ending in zar change z into c when followed by e (Lanzar, p. 48) | } viz. in { | <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle;"> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle; font-size: 4em; line-height: 1;">{</div> <div style="display: inline-block; vertical-align: middle; padding-left: 5px;"> Past Definite, 1st
pers. singular.
Pres. Subjunctive
throughout.
Imperat. derived
from Present
Subjunctive. </div> </div> |
|--|-------------|--|

- | | | |
|--|-----------|--|
| <p>5. Verbs ending in cer preceded by a consonant change c into z when followed by o or a (Vencer, p. 50)</p> <p>6. Verbs ending in cir preceded by a consonant change c into z when followed by o or a (Esparcir, p. 52)</p> <p>7. Verbs ending in ger change g into j when followed by o or a (Coger, p. 54)</p> <p>8. Verbs ending in gir change g into j when followed by o or a (Dirigir, p. 56)</p> <p>9. One verb ending in quir changes qu into c when followed by o or a (Delinquir, p. 58)</p> <p>10. Verbs ending in guir drop u when followed by o or a (Distinguir, p. 60)</p> | } viz. in | { Pres. Indicative,
1st pers. sing.
Pres. Subjunctive
throughout.
Imperat. derived
from Present
Subjunctive. |
| <p>11. Verbs ending in llir drop i of termination when followed by ó or e (Mullir, p. 62)</p> <p>12. Verbs ending in ñir drop i of termination when followed by ó or e (Bruñir, p. 64)</p> <p>REMARK: The verb Tañer drops i of the termination when followed by ó or e (Tañer p. 66).
The verbs Henchir and Reenchir <i>do not uniformly</i> drop i of termination before ó or e.</p> <p>13. Verbs ending in eer, uir, change the i of the diphthongal endings ie and ió into y, since Spanish orthography does not permit <i>unaccented i</i> to stand between two vowels (Creer, p. 68)</p> | } viz. in | { Pres. Participle.
Past Definite, 3d
pers. sing. and
plural.
Imperfect Subj.
(first form)
throughout.
Imperfect Subj.
(second form)
throughout.
Fut. Subjunctive
throughout.
Conditional Subj.
throughout. |
| <p>14. Verbs ending in iar, uar, require a <i>written</i> accent over these weak vowels (i, u) whenever <i>they</i> receive the <i>tonic</i> accent (Continuar, p. 70)</p> | } viz. in | { Pres. Ind., 1st,
2d, 3d sing.,
3d plural.
Pres. Subj., 1st
2d, 3d sing.,
3d plural.
Impera. 2d pers.
sing. and forms
derived from
Pres. Subj., ex-
cept 1st pers.
plural. |

99. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SACAR = TO TAKE OUT, REMOVE.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: sacar , to take out.	PRESENT PARTICIPLE: sacando , taking out.	PAST PARTICIPLE: sacado , taken out.
INDICATIVE MOOD		

Present

saco	I take out (do take out, am taking out)
sacas	thou takest out
saca	he takes out
V. saca	your honor takes out
sacamos	we take out
sacáis	ye take out
sacan	they take out
VV. sacan	your honors take out

Imperfect

sacaba	I was taking out
sacabas	thou wast taking out
sacaba	he was taking out
V. sacaba	your honor was taking out
sacábamos	we were taking out
sacabais	ye were taking out
sacaban	they were taking out
VV. sacaban	your honors were taking out

Past Definite

sagué	I took out
sacaste	thou didst take out
sacó	he took out
V. sacó	your honor took out
sacamos	we took out
sacastéis	ye took out
sacaron	they took out
VV. sacaron	your honors took out

Future

sacaré	I shall take out
sacarás	thou wilt take out
sacará	he will take out
V. sacará	your honor will take out
sacaremos	we shall take out
sacaréis	ye will take out
sacarán	they will take out
VV. sacarán	your honors will take out

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

sague	that I take out
sagues	that thou take out
sague	that he take out
V. sague	that your honor take out
saguemos	that we take out
saguéis	that ye take out
saguen	that they take out
VV. saguen	that your honors take out

Imperfect (First Form)

sacara	that I should take out
sacaras	that thou shouldst take out
sacara	that he should take out
V. sacara	that your honor should take out
sacáramos	that we should take out
sacárais	that ye should take out
sacaran	that they should take out
VV. sacaran	that your honors should take out

Imperfect (Second Form)

sacase	that I took out
sacases	that thou took out
sacase	that he took out
V. sacase	that your honor took out
sacásemos	that we took out
sacáseis	that ye took out
sacasen	that they took out
VV. sacasen	that your honors took out

Future

sacare	I take out
sacares	thou take out
sacare	he take out
V. sacare	your honor take out
sacáremos	we take out
sacáreis	ye take out
sacaren	they take out
VV. sacaren	your honors take out

or may take out.

or took out.

or should take out, etc.

or shall take out, etc.

s, cuando, mien-
tras, aunque, etc.it, although, while,
when, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

sacaría	I should take out
sacaría	thou shouldst take out
sacaría	he would take out
V. sacaría	your honor would take out
sacáramos	we should take out
sacaría	ye would take out
sacaría	they would take out
VV. sacarian	your honors would take out

Conditional (Antecedent)

sacara	or	sacase	I should take out
sacaras	or	sacases	thou shouldst take out
sacara	or	sacase	he should take out
V. sacara	or	V. sacase	your honor should take out
sacáramos	or	sacásemos	we should take out
sacaría	or	sacáreis	ye should take out
sacaran	or	sacasen	they should take out
VV. sacaran	or	VV. sacasen	your honors should take out

or look out.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

saca sacad	take (thou) out take (ye) out	no saques no saquéis	take (thou) not out take (ye) not out
sague	let me take out	no saque	let me not take out
sague	let him take out	no saque	let him not take out
sague V.	take out, your honor	no saque V.	take not out, your honor
saguemos	let us take out	no saquemos	let us not take out
saguen	let them take out	no saguen	let them not take out
saguen VV.	take out, your honors	no saguen VV.	take not out, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in *car* change *c* into *qu* when followed by *e*, viz., in the past definite first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sacado**, to have taken out.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sacado**, having taken out.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he sacado , etc.	I have taken out, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia sacado , etc.	I had taken out, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubie sacado , etc.	(when) I had taken out, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré sacado , etc.	I shall have taken out, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría sacado , etc.	I should have taken out, etc.

aplicar, to apply.
dedicar, to dedicate.

embarcar, to embark.
fabricar, to manufacture.

Conjugate in the same manner :

pecar, to sin.
picar, to prick.

suplicar, to entreat.
tocar, to touch.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya sacado , etc.	that I have, <i>or</i> may have taken out, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera sacado , etc.	that I should have, <i>or</i> had taken out, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese sacado , etc.	that I had, <i>or</i> should have taken out, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere sacado , etc.	that I have, <i>or</i> shall have taken out, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese sacado , etc.	that I should have, <i>or</i> had taken out, etc.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **pagar**, to pay.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **pagando**, paying.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **pagado**, paid.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

pagó I pay (do pay, am paying, etc.)

pagas thou payest

paga he pays

pagamos we pay

pagáis ye pay

pagán they pay

pagán your honors pay

Imperfect

pagaba I was paying

pagabas thou wast paying

pagaba he was paying

pagábamos we were paying

pagabais ye were paying

pagaban they were paying

pagaban your honors were paying

Past Definite

pagué I paid

pagaste thou didst pay

pagó he paid

pagamos we paid

pagasteis ye paid

pagaron they paid

pagaron your honors paid

Future

pagaré I shall pay

pagarás thou wilt pay

pagará he will pay

pagaremos we shall pay

pagaréis ye will pay

pagarán they will pay

pagarán your honors will pay

Present

pague that I pay

pagues that thou pay

pague that he pay

paguemos that we pay

paguéis that ye pay

paguen that they pay

paguen that your honors pay

Imperfect (First Form)

pagara that I should pay

pagaras that thou shouldst pay

pagara that he should pay

pagáramos that your honor should pay

pagarais that we should pay

pagaran that they should pay

pagaran that your honors should pay

Imperfect (Second Form)

pagase that I paid

pagases that thou paid

pagase that he paid

pagásemos that your honor paid

pagaseis that we paid

pagasen that they paid

pagasen that your honors paid

Future

pagare I pay

pagares thou pay

pagare your honor pay

pagaremos we pay

pagareis ye pay

pagaren they pay

pagaren your honors pay

101. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **AVERIGUAR** = TO ASCERTAIN, INVESTIGATE.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **averiguar**, to ascertain.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **averiguando**, ascertaining.PAST PARTICIPLE: **averiguado**, ascertained.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

averiguo I ascertain (do ascertain, am ascertaining)
averiguas thou ascertainest
averigua he ascertains
V. averigua your honor ascertains
averiguamos we ascertain
averiguáis ye ascertain
averiguan they ascertain
VV. averiguan your honors ascertain

Imperfect

averiguaba I was ascertaining
averiguabas thou wast ascertaining
averiguaba he was ascertaining
V. averiguaba your honor was ascertaining
averiguabamos we were ascertaining
averiguabais ye were ascertaining
averiguaban they were ascertaining
VV. averiguaban your honors were ascertaining

Past Definite

averigüé I ascertained
averiguaste thou didst ascertain
averigüó he ascertained
V. averigüó your honor ascertained
averiguasteis we ascertained
averiguaron they ascertained
VV. averiguaron your honors ascertained

Future

averiguaré I shall ascertain
averiguarás thou wilt ascertain
averiguará he will ascertain
V. averiguará your honor will ascertain
averiguaremos we shall ascertain
averiguareis ye will ascertain
averiguarán they will ascertain
VV. averiguarán your honors will ascertain

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

averigüe that I ascertain
averigües that thou ascertain
averigüe that he ascertain
V. averigüe that your honor ascertain
averiguemos that we ascertain
averigüéis that ye ascertain
averigüen that they ascertain
VV. averigüen that your honors ascertain

Imperfect (First Form)

averiguara that I should ascertain
averiguaras that thou shouldst ascertain
averiguara that he should ascertain
V. averiguara that your honor should ascertain
averiguáramos that we should ascertain
averiguárais that ye should ascertain
averiguaran that they should ascertain
VV. averiguaran that your honors should ascertain

Imperfect (Second Form)

averiguase that I ascertained
averiguases that thou ascertained
averiguase that he ascertained
V. averiguase that your honor ascertained
averiguásemos that we ascertained
averiguáseis that ye ascertained
averiguasen that they ascertained
VV. averiguasen that your honors ascertained

Future

averiguare I ascertain
averiguares thou ascertain
averiguare he ascertain
V. averiguare your honor ascertain
averiguáremos we ascertain
averiguáreis ye ascertain
averiguaren they ascertain
VV. averiguaren your honors ascertain

or used to ascertain
 or shall ascertain
 or should ascertain
 or may ascertain,
 etc.

si, cuando, mien-
 tras, aunque, etc.

AVERIGUAR

Conditional (Consequent)

averiguaría	I should ascertain
averiguarías	thou wouldst ascertain
averiguaría	he would ascertain
V. averiguaría	your honor would ascertain
averiguaríamos	we should ascertain
averiguaríais	ye would ascertain
averiguarían	they would ascertain
VV. averiguarían	your honors would ascertain

Conditional (Antecedent)

averiguara	or	averiguase	I should ascertain
averiguaras	or	averiguases	thou shouldst ascertain
averiguara	or	averiguase	he should ascertain
V. averiguara	or	V. averiguase	your honor should ascertain
averiguáramos	or	averiguásemos	we should ascertain
averiguárais	or	averiguáseis	ye should ascertain
averiguaran	or	averiguasen	they should ascertain
VV. averiguaran	or	VV. averiguasen	your honors should ascertain

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

averigua	ascertain (thou)
averigüad	ascertain (ye)
averigüe	let me not ascertain
averigüe	let him ascertain
averigüe V.	ascertain, your honor
averigüemos	let us ascertain
averigüen	let them ascertain
averigüen VV.	ascertain, your honors
no averigües	ascertain (thou) not
no averigüéis	ascertain (ye) not
no averigüe	let me not ascertain
no averigüe	let him not ascertain
no averigüe V.	ascertain not, your honor
no averigüemos	let us not ascertain
no averigüen	let them not ascertain
no averigüen VV.	ascertain not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in *guar* take a diaeresis over the *u* when followed by *e*, viz., in the past definite first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber averiguado**, to have ascertained.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo averiguado**, having ascertained.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he averiguado , etc.
Comp. Imp.	había averiguado , etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hube averiguado , etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré averiguado , etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría averiguado , etc.

haya averiguado , etc.
hubiera averiguado , etc.
hubiese averiguado , etc.
hubiere averiguado , etc.
hubiera o hubiese averiguado , etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

that I have, or may have ascertained, etc.
that I should have, or had ascertained, etc.
that I had, or should have ascertained, etc.
that I have, or shall have ascertained, etc.
that I should have, or had ascertained, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

aguar , to mix with water.	antiguar , to make obsolete.	fragar , to forge.	santiguar , to bless.
amortiguar , to dull, to mortify.	apaciguar , to appease.	meniguar , to decay.	sobreguar , to float in water.

102. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB LANZAR = TO DART, THROW

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **lanzár**, to dart. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **lanzando**, darting. PAST PARTICIPLE: **lanzado**, darted.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

lanzo I dart (do dart, am darting)
lanzás thou dartest
lanza he darts
V. lanza your honor darts
lanzamos we dart
lanzáis ye dart
lanzán they dart
VV. lanzan your honors dart

Imperfect

lanzaba I was darting
lanzabas thou wast darting
lanzaba he was darting
V. lanzaba your honor was darting
lanzábamos we were darting
lanzabais ye were darting
lanzaban they were darting
VV. lanzaban your honors were darting

Past Definite

lanzé I darted
lanzaste thou didst dart
lanzó he darted
V. lanzó your honor darted
lanzamos we darted
lanzasteis ye darted
lanzaron they darted
VV. lanzaron your honors darted

Future

lanzaré I shall dart
lanzarás thou wilt dart
lanza he will dart
V. lanzará your honor will dart
lanzaremos we shall dart
lanzaréis ye will dart
lanzarán they will dart
VV. lanzarán your honors will dart

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

lanzé that I dart
lanzés that thou dart
V. lance that your honor dart
lanzemos that we dart
lanzáis that ye dart
lanzen that they dart
VV. lancen that your honors dart

Imperfect (First Form)

lanzara that I should dart
lanzaras that thou shouldst dart
lanzara that he should dart
V. lanzara that your honor should dart
lanzáramos that we should dart
lanzaraís that ye should dart
lanzaran that they should dart
VV. lanzaran that your honors should dart

Imperfect (Second Form)

lanzase that I darted
lanzases that thou darted
lanzase that he darted
V. lanzase that your honors darted
lanzásemos that we darted
lanzaseis that ye darted
lanzasen that they darted
VV. lanzasen that your honors darted

Future

lanzare I dart
lanzares thou dart
lanzare he dart
V. lanzare your honor dart
lanzaremos we dart
lanzaréis ye dart
lanzaren they dart
VV. lanzaren your honors dart

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

or used to dart.

or should dart,
etc.

or shall dart, etc.

although, while, etc.

if, when, etc.

Conditional ('Consequent)

lanzaria	I should dart
lanzarias	thou wouldst dart
lanzaria	he would dart
lanzaria	your honor would dart
V. lanzariamos	we should dart
lanzariamis	ye would dart
lanzarian	they would dart
VV. lanzarian	your honors would dart

Conditional ('Antecedent)

si	{	lanzara	or	lanzase	{	I should dart thou shouldst dart he should dart your honor should dart if we should dart ye should dart they should dart your honors should dart or darted.
		lanzaras	or	lanzases		
		lanzara	or	lanzase		
		V. lanzariamos	or	V. lanzamos		
VV.	{	lanzariamis	or	lanzamientos	{	
		lanzarian	or	lanzamientos		
		lanzarian	or	lanzamientos		
		VV. lanzarian	or	VV. lanzasen		

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

lanza lanzad	dart (thou) dart (ye)	no lances no lancéis	dart (thou) not dart (ye) not
lanze	let me dart	no lance	let me not dart
lanze	let him dart	no lance	let him not dart
lanze V.	dart, your honor	no lance V.	dart not, your honor
lancemos	let us dart	no lancemos	let us not dart
lancen	let them dart	no lancen	let them not dart
lancen VV.	dart, your honors	no lancen VV.	dart not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **zar** change **z** into **c** when followed by **e**, viz., in the past definite first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. This change is required by Spanish orthography, which employs **c** before **e** and **i**, and **z** before **a**, **o**, **u**, to give the **th** sound. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber lanzado**, to have darted. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo lanzado**, having darted.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he lanzado , etc.	I have darted, etc.
Comp. Imp.	haya lanzado , etc.	I had darted, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo lanzado , etc.	(when) I had darted, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré lanzado , etc.	I shall have darted, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría lanzado , etc.	I should have darted, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya lanzado , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> may have darted, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera lanzado , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had darted, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese lanzado , etc.	that I had <i>or</i> should have darted, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere lanzado , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> shall have darted, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera o hubiese lanzado	that I should have <i>or</i> had darted, etc.

alcanzar, to reach.
calzar, to put on shoes.

descabezar, to behead.
destrizar, to crumble.

Conjugate in the same manner:

cnlazar, to unite.
gozar, to enjoy.

profetizar, to prophesy.
rezar, to pray.

rivalizar, to vie with.
utilizar, to utilize.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **vencer**, to overcome.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **venciendo**, overcoming.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **vencido**, overcome.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I overcome (do overcome, am overcoming)

venzo
vences
vence
V. **vence**
vencemos
vencéis
vencen
VV. **vencen**

thou overcomest
he overcomes
your honor overcomes
we overcome
ye overcome
they overcome
your honors overcome

Imperfect

I was overcoming
thou wast overcoming
he was overcoming
your honor was overcoming
we were overcoming
ye were overcoming
they were overcoming
your honors were overcoming

vencia
vencias
vencia
V. **vencia**
vencíamos
vencíais
vencían
VV. **vencían**

Past Definite

venci
venciste
venció
V. **venció**
vencimos
vencisteis
vencieron
VV. **vencieron**

I overcame
thou overcamest
he overcame
your honor overcame
we overcame
ye overcame
they overcame
your honors overcame

Future

venceré
vencerás
vencerá
V. **vencerá**
venceremos
venceréis
vencerán
VV. **vencerán**

I shall overcome
thou wilt overcome
he will overcome
your honor will overcome
we shall overcome
ye will overcome
they will overcome
your honors will overcome

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

venza
venzas
venza
V. **venza**
vencamos
vencáis
vencan
VV. **vencan**

that I overcome
that thou overcome
that he overcome
that your honor overcome
that we overcome
that ye overcome
that they overcome
that your honors overcome

Imperfect (First Form)

venciera
vencieras
venciera
V. **venciera**
venciéramos
venciérais
vencieran
VV. **vencieran**

that I should overcome
that thou shouldst overcome
that he should overcome
that your honor should overcome
that we should overcome
that ye should overcome
that they should overcome
that your honors should overcome

Imperfect (Second Form)

venciese
vencieses
venciese
V. **venciese**
venciésemos
venciéseis
venciesen
VV. **venciesen**

that I overcome
that thou overcome
that he overcome
that your honors overcome
that we overcome
that ye overcome
that they overcome
that your honors overcome

Future

venciere
vencieres
venciere
V. **venciere**
venciéremos
venciéreis
vencieren
VV. **vencieren**

I overcome
thou overcome
he overcome
your honor overcome
we overcome
ye overcome
they overcome
your honors overcome

or used to over-
come.

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

vencería
vencerías
vencería
vencería
V. venceríamos
venceríamos
vencerían
VV. vencerían

I should overcome
 thou wouldst overcome
 he would overcome
 your honor would overcome
 we should overcome
 ye would overcome
 they would overcome
 your honors would overcome

Conditional (Antecedent)

venciera
vencieras
venciera
venciera
V. venceríamos
venceríamos
vencerían
VV. vencerían

or
venciese
vencieses
venciese
V. venciésemos
venciésemos
venciesen
VV. venciésen

si
 I should overcome
 thou shouldst overcome
 he should overcome
 your honor should overcome
 we should overcome
 ye should overcome
 they should overcome
 your honors should overcome

if
 I should overcome
 thou shouldst overcome
 he should overcome
 your honor should overcome
 we should overcome
 ye should overcome
 they should overcome
 your honors should overcome

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

vence	overcome (thou)	no vencas	overcome (thou) not
venced	overcome (ye)	no vencáis	overcome (ye) not
venga	let me overcome	no venga	let me not overcome
vengas	let him overcome	no vengas	let him not overcome
vengas V.	overcome, your honor	no venga V.	overcome not, your honor
vengamos	let us overcome	no vencamos	let us not overcome
vengan	let them overcome	no vengán	let them not overcome
vengan VV.	overcome, your honors	no vengán VV.	overcome not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **cer** preceded by a consonant change **c** into **z** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber vencido**, to have overcome.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo vencido**, having overcome.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he vencido**, etc. I have overcome, etc.
 Comp. Imp. **haya vencido**, etc. I had overcome, etc.
 Comp. Past Def. **hubo vencido**, etc. (when) I had overcome, etc.
 Comp. Fut. **habré vencido**, etc. I shall have overcome, etc.
 Comp. Cond. **habría vencido**, etc. I should have overcome, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya vencido**, etc. that I have *or* may have overcome, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera vencido**, etc. that I should have *or* had overcome, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese vencido**, etc. that I had *or* should have overcome, etc.
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere vencido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have overcome, etc.
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera *or* hubiese** **vencido** that I should have *or* had overcome, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

* **destorcer**, to untwist.

* **retorcer**, to twist again.

* These verbs also belong to the first class of irregular verbs, viz., those that change **o** to **ue** whenever **o** gets the tonic accent.

104. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **ESPARCIR** = TO SCATTER

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **esparcir**, to scatter. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **esparciendo**, scattering. PAST PARTICIPLE: **esparcido**, scattered.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I scatter (do scatter, am scattering)

esparco
esparces
esparce
 V. **esparcemos**
esparcis
esparcen
 VV. **esparcan**

Present

esparca
esparcas
esparca
 V. **esparcamos**
esparcáis
esparcan
 VV. **esparcan**

Imperfect

I was scattering
 thou wast scattering
 he was scattering
 your honor was scattering
 we were scattering
 ye were scattering
 they were scattering
 your honors were scattering

*or used to scat-
 ter.*

Imperfect (First Form)

esparcía
esparcias
esparcía
 V. **esparcíamos**
esparcíais
esparcían
 VV. **esparcían**

Past Definite

I scattered
 thou didst scatter
 he scattered
 your honor scattered
 we scattered
 ye scattered
 they scattered
 your honors scattered

Imperfect (Second Form)

esparciese
esparcises
esparciese
 V. **esparciésemos**
esparciéis
esparciesen
 VV. **esparciesen**

Future

I shall scatter
 thou wilt scatter
 he will scatter
 your honor will scatter
 we shall scatter
 ye will scatter
 they will scatter
 your honors will scatter

Future

esparciere
esparcieres
esparciere
 V. **esparciéremos**
esparciéreis
esparcieren
 VV. **esparcieren**

ESPARCIR

*or may scatter,
 etc.*

or scattered.

*or should scatter,
 etc.*

*or shall scatter,
 etc.*

I scatter
 thou scatter
 he scatter
 your honor scatter
 we scatter
 ye scatter
 they scatter
 your honors scatter

trás, cuando, mien-
 tras, aunque, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

105. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **COGER** = TO GATHER

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE **coger**, to gather. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **cogiendo**, gathering. PAST PARTICIPLE. **cogido**, gathered.
 INDICATIVE MOOD SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>	
co/o coges	I gather (do gather, am gathering) thou gatherest he gathers your honor gathers we gather ye gather they gather your honors gather	co/a co/as co/a co/a co/amos co/ais co/an co/an	that I gather that thou gather that he gather that your honor gather that we gather that ye gather that they gather that your honors gather
V. coge cogemos cogéis cogen VV. cogen			<i>or may gather,</i> etc.
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	
cogia cogias cogia cogia cogiamos cogiais cogian VV. cogian	I was gathering thou wast gathering he was gathering your honor was gathering we were gathering ye were gathering they were gathering your honors were gathering	cogiera cogieras cogiera cogiera cogieramos cogierais cogieran VV. cogieran	that I should gather that thou shouldst gather that he should gather that your honor should gather that we should gather that ye should gather that they should gather that your honors should gather
	<i>or used to gather.</i>		<i>or gathered.</i>
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
cogi cogiste cogió V. cogió cogimos cogisteis cogieron VV. cogieron	I gathered thou didst gather he gathered your honor gathered we gathered ye gathered they gathered your honors gathered	cogiese cogieses cogiese V. cogiese cogiesemos cogieseis cogiesen VV. cogiesen	that I gathered that thou gathered that he gathered that your honor gathered that we gathered that ye gathered that they gathered that your honors gathered
			<i>or should gather,</i> etc.
<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
cogeré cogerás cogerá V. cogerá cogeremos cogeréis cogieran VV. cogieran	I shall gather thou wilt gather he will gather your honor will gather we shall gather ye will gather they will gather your honors will gather	cogiere cogieres cogiere V. cogiere cogieremos cogieréis cogieren VV. cogieren	I gather thou gather he gather your honor gather we gather ye gather they gather your honors gather
	<i>s, cuando, mien- tras, aunque, etc.</i>		<i>or shall gather, etc.</i>

Conditional (Consequent)

cogeria	I should gather
cogerias	thou wouldst gather
cogeria	he would gather
V. cogeria	your honor would gather
cogeríamos	we should gather
cogeríais	ye would gather
cogerian	they would gather
VV. cogerian	your honors would gather

Conditional (Antecedent)

si	{	cogiera	or	cogiese	{	I should gather
		cogieras	or	cogieses		thou shouldst gather
		cogiera	or	cogiese		he should gather
		V. cogiera	or	V. cogiese		your honor should gather
	{	cogeríamos	or	cogiésemos	{	if we should gather
		cogeríais	or	cogieseis		ye should gather
		cogerian	or	cogiesen		they should gather
		VV. cogerian	or	VV. cogiesen		your honors should gather

or gathered.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

coge	gather (thou)	no cogias	gather (thou) not
coged	gather (ye)	no cogáis	gather (ye) not
co/a	let me gather	no co/a	let me not gather
co/a	let him gather	no co/a	let him not gather
co/a V.	gather, your honor	no co/a V.	gather not, your honor
co/amos	let us gather	no co/amos	let us not gather
co/an	let them gather	no co/an	let them not gather
co/an VV.	gather, your honors	no co/an VV.	gather not, your honors

NOTE.—Verbs ending in **ger** change **g** into **j** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber cogido**, to have gathered.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo cogido**, having gathered*Indicative Mood*

Comp. Pres.	he cogido , etc.	I have gathered, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia cogido , etc.	I had gathered, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo cogido , etc.	(when) I had gathered, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré cogido , etc.	I shall have gathered, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habria cogido , etc.	I should have gathered, etc.

Subjunctive Mood

Comp. Pres.	haya cogido , etc.	that I have or may have gathered, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera cogido , etc.	that I should have or had gathered, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese cogido , etc.	that I had or should have gathered, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere cogido , etc.	that I have or shall have gathered, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese cogido	that I should have or had gathered, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:***abstergier**, to cleanse**acoger**, to receive into one's house.
recoger, to take back.**antecoger**, to bring before one.
teger, to weave cloth.**proteger**, to protect.

106. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DIRIGIR = TO GUIDE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: dirigir, to guide.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE. dirigiendo, guiding.		PAST PARTICIPLE: dirigido, guided.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>			
I guide (do guide, am guiding)	dirijo	that I guide	dirija	that thou guide	dirijas
thou guidest	diriges	that thou guide	dirijas	that he guide	dirija
he guides	dirige	that your honor guide	dirija	that we guide	dirijamos
your honor guides	V. dirijimos	that ye guide	dirijais	that they guide	dirijan
we guide	dirigis	that your honors guide	dirijan		
ye guide	dirigen				
they guide	VV. dirigen				
your honors guide					
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>			
I was guiding	dirigia	that I should guide	dirigiera	that thou shouldst guide	dirigieras
thou wast guiding	dirigas	that he should guide	dirigiera	that your honor should guide	dirigiera
he was guiding	dirigia	that we should guide	dirigieramos	that ye should guide	dirigierais
your honor was guiding	V. dirigiéramos	that they should guide	dirigieran	that your honors should guide	dirigieran
we were guiding	dirigials				
ye were guiding	dirigian				
they were guiding	VV. dirigian				
your honors were guiding					
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>			
I guided	dirigi	that I guided	dirigiese	that thou guided	dirigieses
thou didst guide	dirigiste	that he guided	dirigiese	that your honor guided	dirigiese
he guided	dirigió	that we guided	dirigiesemos	that ye guided	dirigieséis
your honor guided	V. dirigiésemos	that they guided	dirigiesen	that your honors guided	dirigiesen
we guided	dirigisteis				
ye guided	dirigieron				
they guided	VV. dirigieron				
your honors guided					
<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>			
I shall guide	dirigiré	I guide	dirigiere	thou guide	dirigieres
thou wilt guide	dirigirás	he guide	dirigiere	your honor guide	dirigiere
he will guide	dirigirá	ye guide	dirigieremos	ye guide	dirigieréis
your honor will guide	V. dirigitremos	they guide	dirigieren	your honors guide	dirigieren
we shall guide	dirigiréis				
ye will guide	dirigirán				
they will guide	VV. dirigirán				
your honors will guide					

Conditional (Consequent)

dirigiria	I should guide
dirigirias	thou wouldst guide
dirigiria	he would guide
V. dirigiriamos	your honor would guide
dirigiriamos	we should guide
dirigiriamos	ye would guide
dirigirian	they would guide
VV. dirigirian	your honors would guide

Conditional (Antecedent)

si	dirigiera	or	dirigiese	I should guide
	dirigieras	or	dirigieses	thou shouldst guide
	dirigiera	or	dirigiese	he should guide
	V. dirigieramos	or	dirigiesemos	your honor should guide
	dirigieramos	or	dirigiesemos	we should guide
	dirigieran	or	dirigiesen	ye should guide
	VV. dirigieran	or	dirigiesen	they should guide
				your honors should guide

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

	guide (thou)	guide (ye) not
dirige		
dirigida		
dirija	let me guide	let me not guide
dirija	let him guide	let him not guide
dirija V.	guide, your honor	guide not, your honor
dirijamos	let us guide	let us not guide
dirijan	let them guide	let them not guide
dirijan VV.	guide, your honors	guide not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **gir** change **g** into **j** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber dirigido**, to have guided.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo dirigido**, having guided.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he dirigido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia dirigido , etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hube dirigido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré dirigido , etc.
Comp. Cond.	habria dirigido , etc.

Comp. Pres.	haya dirigido , etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera dirigido , etc.
Comp. Imp (ad form)	hubiese dirigido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere dirigido , etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese dirigido , etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya dirigido , etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera dirigido , etc.
Comp. Imp (ad form)	hubiese dirigido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere dirigido , etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese dirigido , etc.

Conjugate in the same manner :

afilgír , to afflict.	corregír , to correct.	regír , to rule.
colegír , to collect.	elegír , to elect.	rugír , to roar.
		surgír , to surge.
		urgír , to urge.

107. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DELINQUIR = TO TRANSGRESS (LAW)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **delinquir**, to transgress. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **delinquendo**, transgressing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **delinquito**, transgressed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I transgress (do transgress, am transgressing)

delinco
delinques
delinque
 V. **delinque**
delinquimos
delinquís
delinquen
 VV. **delinquen**

Present

delinca
delinques
delinca
 V. **delinca**
delincamos
delincáis
delincan
 VV. **delincan**

that I transgress
 that thou transgress
 that he transgress
 that your honor transgress
 that we transgress
 that ye transgress
 that they transgress
 that your honors transgress

Imperfect

delinquía
delinquías
delinquia
 V. **delinquia**
delinquíamos
delinquíais
delinquían
 VV. **delinquían**

or used to transgress.

delinquieras
delinquieras
delinquiera
 V. **delinquieras**
delinquieramos
delinquierais
delinquieran
 VV. **delinquieran**

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should transgress
 that thou shouldst transgress
 that he should transgress
 that your honor should transgress
 that we should transgress
 that they should transgress
 that your honors should transgress

or transgressed.

Past Definite

delinquí
delinquisté
delinqué
 V. **delinqué**
delinquimos
delinquistéis
delinquieron
 VV. **delinquieron**

or should transgress, etc.

Future

delinquiré
delinquirás
delinquirá
 V. **delinquirá**
delinquirémos
delinquiréis
delinquirán
 VV. **delinquirán**

Future

delinquire
delinquieres
delinquire
 V. **delinquieres**
delinquiremos
delinquireis
delinquieren
 VV. **delinquieren**

or shall transgress, etc.

that I transgress
 that thou transgress
 that he transgress
 that your honor transgress
 that we transgress
 that ye transgress
 that they transgress
 that your honors transgress

if, when, while, although, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

delinquiria I should transgress
delinquirias thou wouldst transgress
delinquiera he would transgress
delinquieras your honor would transgress
V. delinquiriamos we should transgress
delinquiriais ye would transgress
delinquirian they would transgress
VV. delinquirian your honors would transgress

Conditional (Antecedent)

delinquiria or **delinquiese** I should transgress
delinquieras or **delinquieses** thou shouldst transgress
delinquiera or **delinquiese** he should transgress
V. delinquiriamos or **delinquiésemos** your honor should transgress
delinquiriais or **delinquiésiais** if we should transgress
delinquirian or **delinquiésian** ye should transgress
VV. delinquirian or **delinquiésian** they should transgress
VV. delinquirian or **delinquiésian** your honors should transgress

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

delinque delinquit	transgress (thou) transgress (ye)
delin-a	let me transgress
delin-a	let him transgress
delin-a V.	transgress, your honor
delin-amos	let us transgress
delin-an	let them transgress
delin-an VV.	transgress, your honors

no delin-a no delin-aís	transgress (thou) not transgress (ye) not
no delin-a	let me not transgress
no delin-a	let him not transgress
no delin-a V.	transgress not, your honor.
no delin-amos	let us not transgress
no delin-an	let them not transgress
no delin-an	transgress not, your honors

NOTE.—This verb ending in **quir** changes **qu** into **c** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber delinquido**, to have transgressed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he delinquido**, etc. I have transgressed, etc.
 Comp. Imp. **haya delinquido**, etc. I had transgressed, etc.
 Comp. Past Del. **hubo delinquido**, etc. (when) I had transgressed, etc.
 Comp. Fut. **habrá delinquido**, etc. I shall have transgressed, etc.
 Comp. Cond. **habría delinquido**, etc. I should have transgressed, etc.

COMP. PRES. PARTICIPLE: **habiendo delinquido**, having transgressed.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya delinquido**, etc. that I have *or* may have transgressed, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera delinquido**, etc. that I should have *or* had transgressed, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese delinquido**, etc. that I had *or* should have transgressed, etc.
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere delinquido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have transgressed, etc.
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese delinquido**, etc. that I should have *or* had transgressed, etc.

108. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **DISTINGUIR** = TO DISTINGUISH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **distinguir**, to distinguish. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **distinguiendo**, distinguishing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **distinguido**, distinguished

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

distingo I distinguish (do distinguish, am distinguishing)
distingues thou distinguishest
distingue he distinguishes
V. distingue your honor distinguishes
distingamos we distinguish
distinguis ye distinguish
distinguen they distinguish
VV. distinguen your honors distinguish

Imperfect

distinguia I was distinguishing
distinguias thou wast distinguishing
distinguia he was distinguishing
V. distinguias your honor was distinguishing
distinguiamos we were distinguishing
distinguais ye were distinguishing
distinguián they were distinguishing
VV. distinguián your honors were distinguishing

Past Definite

distingui I distinguished
distinguíste thou didst distinguish
distinguió he distinguished
V. distinguió your honor distinguished
distinguímos we distinguished
distinguísteis ye distinguished
distinguiéron they distinguished
VV. distinguiéron your honors distinguished

Future

distinguiré I shall distinguish
distinguirás thou wilt distinguish
distinguirá he will distinguish
V. distinguirá your honor will distinguish
distinguiremos we shall distinguish
distinguiréis ye will distinguish
distinguirán they will distinguish
VV. distinguirán your honors will distinguish

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

distingea that I distinguish
distingeas that thou distinguish
distingea that he distinguish
V. distingea that your honor distinguish
distingamos that we distinguish
distingeáis that ye distinguish
distingean that they distinguish
VV. distingean that your honors distinguish

Imperfect (First Form)

distinguiera that I should distinguish
distinguieras that thou shouldst distinguish
distinguiera that he should distinguish
V. distinguiera that your honor should distinguish
distinguiéramos that we should distinguish
distinguierais that ye should distinguish
distinguiéran that they should distinguish
VV. distinguiéran that your honors should distinguish

Imperfect (Second Form)

distinguiése that I distinguished
distinguiéses that thou distinguishedst
distinguiése that he distinguished
V. distinguiése that your honor distinguished
distinguiésemos that we distinguished
distinguiéséis that ye distinguished
distinguiésen that they distinguished
VV. distinguiésen that your honors distinguished

Future

distinguiere I distinguish
distinguieres thou distinguish
distinguiere he distinguish
V. distinguiere your honor distinguish
distinguiéremos we distinguish
distinguiéreis ye distinguish
distinguiéren they distinguish
VV. distinguiéren your honors distinguish

or distinguished.

or should distinguish, etc.

or shall distinguish, etc.

<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
distinguiria	I should distinguish	distinguiere	I should distinguish
distinguirias	thou wouldst distinguish	distinguieres	thou shouldst distinguish
distinguiria	he would distinguish	distinguiere	he should distinguish
V. distinguir	your honor would distinguish	V. distinguir	your honor should distinguish
distinguiriamos	we should distinguish	distinguiéramos	if we should distinguish
distinguiriais	ye would distinguish	distinguierais	ye should distinguish
distinguirian	they would distinguish	distinguirían	they should distinguish
VV. distinguir	your honors would distinguish	VV. distinguir	your honors should distinguish

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

distingue	distinguish (thou)	no distingas	distinguish (thou) not
distingue	distinguish (ye)	no distingáis	distinguish (ye) not
distinge	let me distinguish	no distingas	let me not distinguish
distinge	let him distinguish	no distingas	let him not distinguish
distinge V.	distinguish, your honor	no distingas V.	distinguish not, your honor
distingan	let us distinguish	no distingamos	let us not distinguish
distingan	let them distinguish	no distingamos	let them not distinguish
distingan VV.	distinguish, your honors	no distingan VV.	distinguish not, your honors

NOTE.—Verbs ending in **guir** drop **u** when followed by **o** or **a**, viz., in the present indicative first person singular, throughout the present subjunctive, and in the imperative derived from the present subjunctive. Where these changes occur the syllable is printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber distinguir**, to have distinguished. COMPOUND PRES. PARTICIPLE: **habiendo distinguir**, having distinguished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
Comp. Pres.	he distinguo, etc.	Comp. Pres.	haya distinguido, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia distinguido, etc.	Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera distinguido, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	habré distinguido, etc.	Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese distinguido, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habria distinguido, etc.	Comp. Fut.	hubiere distinguido, etc.
Comp. Cond.		Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese distinguido, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

condistinguir, to make a distinction. * **perseguir**, to pursue a fugitive. * **seguir**, to follow.

extinguir, to extinguish. * **proseguir**, to prosecute. * **subdistinguir**, to distinguish again (what has already been distinguished).

yoguir, to make a stay.

* **seguir** and its compounds also belong to the third class of irregular verbs (see § 158).

109. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB MULLIR = TO BEAT UP

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: mullir , to beat up.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: mullendo , beating up.		PAST PARTICIPLE: mullido , beaten up.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>			
mullo	I beat (do beat, am beating) up	mulla	that I beat up	or may beat up, etc.	
mullies	thou beatest up	mullias	that thou beat up		
mulle	he beats up	mullia	that he beat up	or beat up.	
mullimos	your honor beats up	mullamos	that your honor beat up		
mullis	we beat up	mullais	that we beat up	or should beat up, etc.	
mullen	ye beat up	mullan	that ye beat up		
VV. mullen	your honors beat up	VV. mullan	that your honors beat up		
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>			
mullie	I was beating up	mullera	that I should beat up	or beat up.	
mullies	thou wast beating up	mulleras	that thou shouldst beat up		
mulla	he was beating up	mullera	that he should beat up	or should beat up, etc.	
mullimos	your honor was beating up	mullamos	that your honor should beat up		
mullis	we were beating up	mullais	that we should beat up	or shall beat up, etc.	
mullen	ye were beating up	mullan	that ye should beat up		
VV. mullen	your honors were beating up	VV. mullan	that your honors should beat up		
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>			
mulli	I beat up	mulliese	that I beat up	or should beat up, etc.	
mulliste	thou didst beat up	mullieses	that thou beat up		
mullis	he beat up	mulliese	that he beat up	or shall beat up, etc.	
mullimos	your honor beat up	mullieses	that your honor beat up		
mullis	we beat up	mullieses	that we beat up	or shall beat up, etc.	
mullistel	ye beat up	mulliesels	that ye beat up		
mullieron	they beat up	mulliesen	that they beat up	or shall beat up, etc.	
VV. mullieron	your honors beat up	VV. mulliesen	that your honors beat up		
<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>			
mulliré	I shall beat up	mulliere	I beat up	or shall beat up, etc.	
mullirás	thou wilt beat up	mullieres	thou beat up		
mullirá	he will beat up	mullire	he beat up	or shall beat up, etc.	
mullimos	your honor will beat up	mulliremos	your honor beat up		
mulliréis	we shall beat up	mullireis	we beat up	or shall beat up, etc.	
mullirán	ye will beat up	mullieren	ye beat up		
VV. mullirán	they will beat up	VV. mullieren	they beat up	or shall beat up, etc.	
	your honors will beat up.		your honors beat up		

Conditional (Consequent)

mullirias	I should beat up
mullirias	thou wouldst beat up
mulliria	he would beat up
mulliria	your honor would beat up
V. mulliriamos	we should beat up
mullirias	ye would beat up
mullirian	they would beat up
VV. mullirian	your honors would beat up

Conditional (Antecedent)

si {	mullera	or	mulse	I should beat up
	mulleras	or	mulses	thou shouldst beat up
	mullera	or	mulse	he should beat up
	V. mulleramos	or	V. mulse	your honor should beat up
	mullerais	or	mulse	we should beat up
	mulleran	or	mulse	they should beat up
	VV. mulleran	or	VV. mulse	your honors should beat up

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

mulle	beat (thou) up
mullid	beat (ye) up
mulla	let me beat up
mulla	let him beat up
mulla V.	beat up, your honor
mullamos	let us beat up
mullan	let them beat up
VV. mullan	beat up, your honors
no mullias	beat (thou) not up
no mullais	beat (ye) not up
no mulla	let me not beat up
no mulla V.	let him not beat up
no mullamos	beat not up, your honor
no mullan	let us not beat up
no mullan VV.	let them not beat up
	beat not up, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in *llir* drop *i* of the termination when followed by *ó* or *e*, viz., in the present participle, in the past definite third person singular and plural, and in the subjunctive tenses derived from the third person plural of the past definite. Where these changes occur the syllable is printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber mullido**, to have beaten up.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo mullido**, having beaten up.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he mullido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	I have beaten up, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	I had beaten up, etc.
Comp. Fut.	(when) I had beaten up, etc.
Comp. Cond.	I shall have beaten up, etc.
	I should have beaten up, etc.
	I should have beaten up, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya mullido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> may have beaten up, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera mullido , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had beaten up, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiese mullido , etc.	that I had <i>or</i> should have beaten up, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere mullido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> shall have beaten up, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese mullido , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had beaten up, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

bullir, to boil.
desmullir, to discompose anything soft.

salpullir, to break out in pimples.
sarpullir, to be flea-bitten.

tullir, to emit dung (birds).
zabullir, to immerge.

110. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **BRUÑIR** = TO BURNISH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **bruñir**, to burnish. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **bruñendo**, burnishing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **bruñido**, burnished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I burnish (do burnish, am burnishing)

bruño
brunes
brune
V. **bruñe**
bruñimos
bruñis
bruñen
VV. **bruñen**

thou burnishest
he burnishes
your honor burnishes
we burnish
ye burnish
they burnish
your honors burnish

Imperfect

I was burnishing
thou wast burnishing
he was burnishing
your honor was burnishing
we were burnishing
ye were burnishing
they were burnishing
your honors were burnishing

or used to burnish.

bruñia
bruñias
bruñia
V. **bruñia**
bruñimos
bruñiais
bruñian
VV. **bruñian**

bruñia
bruñias
bruñia
V. **bruñia**
bruñimos
bruñiais
bruñian
VV. **bruñian**

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should burnish
that thou shouldst burnish
that he should burnish
that your honor should burnish
that ye should burnish
that they should burnish
that your honors should burnish

Past Definite

I burnished
thou didst burnish
he burnished
your honor burnished
we burnished
ye burnished
they burnished
your honors burnished

bruñí
bruñiste
bruñó
V. **bruñó**
bruñimos
bruñisteis
bruñeron
VV. **bruñeron**

bruñese
bruñeses
bruñese
V. **bruñese**
bruñésemos
bruñéis
bruñesen
VV. **bruñesen**

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I burnished
that thou burnished
that he burnished
that your honor burnished
that ye burnished
that they burnished
that your honors burnished

Future

I shall burnish
thou wilt burnish
he will burnish
your honor will burnish
we shall burnish
ye will burnish
they will burnish
your honors will burnish

bruñiré
bruñirás
bruñirá
V. **bruñirá**
bruñiremos
bruñiréis
bruñirán
VV. **bruñirán**

bruñire
bruñieres
bruñire
V. **bruñire**
bruñiremos
bruñiréis
bruñirén
VV. **bruñirén**

Future

I burnish
thou burnish
he burnish
your honor burnish
ye burnish
they burnish
your honors burnish

bruñere
bruñeres
bruñere
V. **bruñere**
bruñeremos
bruñeréis
bruñeren
VV. **bruñeren**

st, cuando, mien-

or may burnish,

or burnished.

or should burnish, etc.

or shall burnish, etc.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **bruñendo**, burnishing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **bruñido**, burnished.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

bruña
bruñas
bruña
V. **bruña**
bruñamos
bruñáis
bruñan
VV. **bruñan**

that I burnish
that thou burnish
that he burnish
that your honor burnish
that we burnish
that ye burnish
that they burnish
that your honors burnish

Imperfect (First Form)

bruñera
bruñeras
bruñera
V. **bruñera**
bruñáramos
bruñáis
bruñeran
VV. **bruñeran**

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I should burnish
that thou shouldst burnish
that he should burnish
that your honor should burnish
that ye should burnish
that they should burnish
that your honors should burnish

Imperfect (Second Form)

bruñese
bruñeses
bruñese
V. **bruñese**
bruñésemos
bruñéis
bruñesen
VV. **bruñesen**

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I burnished
that thou burnished
that he burnished
that your honor burnished
that ye burnished
that they burnished
that your honors burnished

Future

I burnish
thou burnish
he burnish
your honor burnish
ye burnish
they burnish
your honors burnish

bruñere
bruñeres
bruñere
V. **bruñere**
bruñeremos
bruñeréis
bruñeren
VV. **bruñeren**

st, cuando, mien-

Conditional (Consequent)

bruñiría	I should burnish
bruñirías	thou wouldst burnish
bruñiría	he would burnish
bruñiría	your honor would burnish
bruñiríamos	we should burnish
bruñiríais	ye would burnish
bruñirían	they would burnish
vv. bruñirían	your honors would burnish

Conditional (Antecedent)

si	bruñiera	or	bruñese	I should burnish
	bruñeras	or	bruñeses	thou shouldst burnish
	bruñiera	or	bruñese	he should burnish
	bruñiera	or	bruñese	your honor should burnish
	bruñiríamos	or	bruñiésemos	if we should burnish
	bruñiríais	or	bruñiéseis	ye should burnish
	bruñieran	or	bruñiesen	they should burnish
	vv. bruñieran	or	vv. bruñiesen	your honors should burnish

or burnished.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

bruñe bruñido	burnish (thou) burnish (ye)	no bruñas no bruñáis	burnish (thou) not burnish (ye) not
bruña	let me burnish	no bruña	let me not burnish
bruña	let him burnish	no bruña	let him not burnish
bruña V.	burnish, your honor	no bruña V.	burnish not, your honor
bruñamos	let us burnish	no bruñamos	let us not burnish
bruñan	let them burnish	no bruñan	let them not burnish
bruñan VV.	burnish, your honors	no bruñan VV.	burnish not, your honors

NOTE. — Verbs ending in *ñir* drop *i* of the termination when followed by *ó* or *e*, viz., in the present participle, in the past definite third person singular and plural, and in the subjunctive tenses derived from the third person plural of the past definite. Where these changes occur the syllable is printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber bruñido**, to have burnished.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo bruñido**, having burnished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he bruñido , etc.	I have burnished, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habe bruñido , etc.	I had burnished, etc.
Comp. Past. Def.	hubo bruñido , etc.	(when) I had burnished, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré bruñido , etc.	I shall have burnished, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría bruñido , etc.	I should have burnished, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

gañir, to yelp.
gañir, to grunt (hogs).

plañir, to lament.
regañir, to yelp repeatedly.

regañir, to snarl.
restrñir, to restrain.

retñir, to tingle, to click.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **tañer**, to play. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **tañendo**, playing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **tañido**, played.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I play (do play, am playing)
thou playest
he plays
your honor plays
we play
ye play
they play
your honors play

taño
tañes
tañe
V. tañe
tañemos
tañéis
tañen
VV. tañen

Imperfect

I was playing
thou wast playing
he was playing
your honor was playing
we were playing
ye were playing
they were playing
your honors were playing

tañia
tañias
tañia
V. tañia
tañíamos
tañiais
tañían
VV. tañían

Past Definite

I played
thou didst play
he played
your honor played
we played
ye played
they played
your honors played

tañí
tañiste
tañó
V. tañó
tañimos
tañistéis
tañeron
VV. tañeron

Future

I shall play
thou wilt play
he will play
your honor will play
we shall play
ye will play
they will play
your honors will play

tañeré
tañerás
tañerá
V. tañerá
tañeremos
tañeréis
tañerán
VV. tañerán

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

that I play
that thou play
that he play
that your honor play
that we play
that ye play
that they play
that your honors play

taña
tañas
taña
V. taña
tañamos
tañáis
tañan
VV. tañan

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should play
that thou shouldst play
that he should play
that your honor should play
that we should play
that ye should play
that they should play
that your honors should play

tañera
tañeras
tañera
V. tañera
tañáramos
tañárais
tañáran
VV. tañáran

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I played
that thou played
that he played
that your honor played
that we played
that ye played
that they played
that your honors played

tañese
tañeses
tañese
V. tañese
tañásemos
tañáseis
tañásen
VV. tañásen

Future

I play
thou play
he play
your honor play
we play
ye play
they play
your honors play

tañere
tañeres
tañere
V. tañere
tañéremos
tañéreis
tañéren
VV. tañéren

or used to play

or played.

or should play,
etc.

or shall play,
etc.

si, cuando, mien-
tras, aunque, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

tañería	I should play
tañerías	thou wouldst play
tañería	he would play
V. tañería	your honor would play
tañeríamos	we should play
tañeríais	ye would play
tañerían	they would play
VV. tañerían	your honors would play

Conditional (Antecedent)

si	tañera	tañese	I should play
	tañeras	tañeses	thou shouldst play
	tañera	tañese	he should play
	V. tañera	tañese	your honor should play
	tañeramos	tañésemos	we should play
	tañeráis	tañéis	ye should play
	tañerán	tañeren	they should play
	VV. tañerán	tañeren	your honors should play

or played

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

	tañe	play (thou)
	tañed	play (ye)
	taña	let me play
	taña	let him play
	taña V.	play, your honor
	tañamos	let us play
	tañan	let them play
	tañan VV.	play, your honors
	no tañas	play (thou) not
	no tañáis	play (ye) not
	no taña	let me not play
	no taña V.	play not, your honor
	no tañamos	let us not play
	no tañan	let them not play
	no tañan VV.	play not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE : **haber tañido**, to have played.COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE : **habiendo tañido**, having played.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he tañido , etc.	I have played, etc.
Comp. Imp.	había tañido , etc.	I had played, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo tañido , etc.	(when) I had played, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré tañido , etc.	I shall have played, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría tañido , etc.	I should have played, etc.

NOTE. — **Tañer** has the same changes as verbs ending in **ñir**.

Conjugate in the same manner :

atañer, to appertain.REMARK. — The verbs **hencir** and **reencir** do not uniformly drop the **i** of the termination when followed by **ó** or **e**.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya tañido , etc.	that I have or may have played, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera tañido , etc.	that I should have or had played, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese tañido , etc.	that I had or should have played, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere tañido , etc.	that I have or shall have played, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese tañido , etc.	that I should have or had played, etc.

112. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **CREER** = TO BELIEVE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **creer**, to believe. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **creyendo**, believing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **creído**, believed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I believe (do believe, am believing)

creo
crees
crece
V. **crece**
creemos
creéis
creen
VV. **creen**

Imperfect

I was believing
thou wast believing
he was believing
your honor was believing
ye were believing
they were believing
your honors were believing

*or used to be-
lieve.*

creía
creías
creía
V. **creía**
creíamos
creíais
creían
VV. **creían**

Past Definite

I believed
thou didst believe
he believed
your honor believed
ye believed
they believed
your honors believed.

creí
creíste
creyó
V. **creyó**
creímos
creísteis
creyeron
VV. **creyeron**

Future

I shall believe
thou wilt believe
he will believe
your honor will believe
ye will believe
they will believe
your honors will believe

creeré
creerás
creerá
V. **creerá**
creeremos
creeréis
creerán
VV. **creerán**

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

that I believe
that thou believe
that he believe
that your honor believe
that we believe
that ye believe
that they believe
that your honors believe

*or may believe,
etc.*

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should believe
that thou shouldst believe
that he should believe
that your honor should believe
that we should believe
that ye should believe
that they should believe
that your honors should believe

creyera
creyeras
creyera
V. **creyera**
creyéramos
creyérais
creyeran
VV. **creyeran**

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I believed
that thou believed
that he believed
that your honor believed
that we believed
that ye believed
that they believed
that your honors believed

creyese
creyeras
creyese
V. **creyese**
creyésemos
creyéseis
creyesen
VV. **creyesen**

Future

I believe
thou believe
he believe
your honor believe
we believe
ye believe
they believe
your honors believe

creyere
creyeres
creyere
V. **creyere**
creyéremos
creyéreis
creyeren
VV. **creyeren**

*if, when, while,
although, etc.*

*si, cuando, mien-
tras, aunque, etc.*

Conditional (Consequent)

creeria	I should believe
creerías	thou wouldst believe
creeria	he would believe
creerías	your honor would believe
creeríamos	we should believe
creeríais	ye would believe
creerían	they would believe
VV. creerían	your honors would believe

Conditional (Antecedent)

si	creyera	or	creyese	I should believe thou shouldst believe he should believe your honor should believe we should believe ye should believe they should believe your honors should believe
	creyerás	or	creyeses	
	creyera	or	creyese	
	creyeramos	or	creyésemos	
or	creyeráis	or	creyéssais	if
	creyeran	or	creyesen	
	VV. creyeran	or	VV. creyesen	

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

cree	believe (thou)
creed	believe (ye)
crea	let me believe
crea	let him believe
crea V.	believe, your honor
creamos	let us believe
crean	let them believe
crean VV.	believe, your honors
no creas	believe (thou) not
no creáis	believe (ye) not
no crea	let me not believe
no crea V.	let him not believe
no creamos	believe not, your honor
no crean	let us not believe
no crean VV.	let them not believe
	believe not, your honors

NOTE.—Verbs ending in **eer** or **uir** (not **quir**, **guir**) change the **i** of the diphthongal endings **ie**, **íe** to **y**, since Spanish orthography does not permit unaccented **i** to stand between two vowels, viz., in present participle, past definite third person singular and plural, and in the subjunctive tenses derived from third person plural past definite. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber creído**, to have believed.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo creído**, having believed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he creído , etc.	I have believed, etc.
Comp. Imp.	haya creído , etc.	I had believed, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo creído , etc.	(when) I had believed, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré creído , etc.	I shall have believed, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría creído , etc.	I should have believed, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya creído , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> may have believed, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera creído , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had believed, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiese creído , etc.	that I had <i>or</i> should have believed, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere creído , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> shall have believed, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese creído , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had believed, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:***desproveer**, to deprive of provisions.**leer**, to read.**poseer**, to possess.**proveer**, to provide.For verbs in **uir**, see **atribuir** and **argüir**, fifth class of irregular verbs.

113. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB CONTINUAR = TO CONTINUE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **continuar**, to continue. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **continuando**, continuing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **continuado**, continued.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I continue (do continue, am continuing)

continúo
continúas
continúa
 V. **continúa**
continuamos
continuáis
continúan
 VV. **continúan**

Imperfect

continuaba
continuabas
continuaba
 V. **continuaba**
continuabamos
continuabais
continuaran
 VV. **continuaran**

Past Definite

continué
continuaste
continué
 V. **continué**
continuamos
continuasteis
continuaron
 VV. **continuaron**

Future

continuaré
continuarás
continuará
 V. **continuará**
continuaremos
continuaréis
continuarán
 VV. **continuarán**

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

continúe
continúes
continúe
 V. **continúe**
continuemos
continúéis
continúen
 VV. **continúen**

Imperfect (First Form)

continuara
continuaras
continuara
 V. **continuara**
continuáramos
continuárais
continuaran
 VV. **continuaran**

Imperfect (Second Form)

continuase
continuases
continuase
 V. **continuase**
continuásemos
continuáseis
continuasen
 VV. **continuasen**

Future

continúare
continúares
continúare
 V. **continúare**
continuáremos
continuáreis
continúaren
 VV. **continúaren**

or may con-
tinue, etc.

or continued.

or should con-
tinue, etc.or shall con-
tinue, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

continuaría I should continue
continuarías thou wouldst continue
continuaría he would continue
continuaría your honor would continue
continuaríamos we should continue
continuaríamos ye would continue
continuarían they would continue
continuarían your honors would continue
VV. continuarían

Conditional (Antecedent)

continuara or **continuase** I should continue
continuaras or **continuasess** thou shouldst continue
continuara or **continuasess** he should continue
continuara or **continuasess** your honor should continue
continuaríamos or **continuasésemos** if we should continue
continuaríamos or **continuasésemos** ye should continue
continuarían or **continuasiesen** they should continue
VV. continuarían or **VV. continuasiesen** your honors should continue

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

	continue (thou)	continue (ye)
continúa	continue (thou)	continue (ye)
continúa	continue (thou)	continue (ye)
continúe	let me continue	let me not continue
continúe	let him continue	let him not continue
continúe V.	continue, your honor	continue not, your honor
continúemos	let us continue	let us not continue
continúen	let them continue	let them not continue
continúen VV.	continue, your honors	continue not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber continuado**, to have continued.

Indicative Mood

Comp. Pres. **he continuado**, etc. I have continued, etc.
Comp. Imp. **había continuado**, etc. I had continued, etc.
Comp. Past Def. **hubiera continuado**, etc. (when) I had continued, etc.
Comp. Fut. **habré continuado**, etc. I shall have continued, etc.
Comp. Cond. **habría continuado**, etc. I should have continued, etc.

Subjunctive Mood

Comp. Pres. **haya continuado**, etc. that I have or may have continued, etc.
Comp. Imp. **hubiera continuado**, etc. that I should have or had continued, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiese continuado**, etc. that I had or should have continued, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiere continuado**, etc. that I have or shall have continued, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiera or hubiese continuado**, etc. that I should have or had continued, etc.
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese continuado**, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

confiar, to confide in. **efectuar**, to accomplish. **exceptuar**, to except. **ganuar**, to pick a lock. **vaciar**, to empty.
criar, to create. **expiar**, to expiate. **gular**, to guide. **variar**, to vary.

NOTE. — Verbs ending in **iar**, **uar** require a *written* accent over the weak vowel (i, u) whenever it receives the tonic accent, viz., in first, second and third persons singular, and the third person plural, of the present indicative and the present subjunctive, and the corresponding forms of the imperative. These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

NOTE. — In verbs like *estudiar*, *remediar*, *limpiar*, *cambiar*, etc., the weak vowel does not receive the graphic accent, because the Spaniards pronounce the word with the tonic accent on the real stem of the verb, which precedes the weak vowel, e.g., *estudio*, etc., *remedio*, etc., *limpio*, etc., *cambio*, etc.

114. CONJUGATION OF THE AUXILIARY VERB **ESTAR** = TO BE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **estar**, to be.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **estando**, being.PAST PARTICIPLE: **estado**, been.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

estoy I am	
estás thou art	
está he is	
V. está your honor is	
estamos we are	
estáis ye are	
están they are	
VV. están your honors are	

Imperfect

estaba I was	
estabas thou wast	
estaba he was	
V. estaba your honor was	
estábamos we were	
estabais ye were	
estaban they were	
VV. estaban your honors were	

Past Definite (when)

estuve I was	
estuviste thou wast	
estuvo he was	
V. estuvo your honor was	
estuvimos we were	
estuvisteis ye were	
estuvieron they were	
VV. estuvieron your honors were	

Future

estaré I shall be	
estarás thou wilt be	
estará he will be	
V. estará your honor will be	
estaremos we shall be	
estareis ye will be	
estarán they will be	
VV. estarán your honors will be	

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Future

esté that I be	
estés that thou be	
esté that he be	
V. esté that your honor be	
estemos that we be	
estéis that ye be	
estén that they be	
VV. estén that your honors be	

Imperfect (First Form)

estuviera that I should be	
estuvieras that thou shouldst be	
estuviera that he should be	
V. estuviera that your honor should be	
estuviéramos that we should be	
estuvierais that ye should be	
estuvieran that they should be	
VV. estuvieran that your honors should be	

Imperfect (Second Form)

estuviese that I were	
estuvieses that thou were	
estuviese that he were	
V. estuviese that your honor were	
estuviésemos that we were	
estuvieseis that ye were	
estuviesen that they were	
VV. estuviesen that your honors were	

Present

estuviere I be	
estuvieres thou be	
estuviere he be	
V. estuviere your honor be	
estuviéremos we be	
estuvieréis ye be	
estuvieren they be	
VV. estuvieren your honors be	

st. cuando, mien-
tras, aunque, etc.

Present
I be
thou be
he be
your honor be
we be
ye be
they be
your honors be

or shall be, etc.

or should be,
etc.

or were.

or may be, etc.

or used to be.

Conditional (Consequent)

estaría I should be
estarias thou wouldst be
estaría he would be
estaría you would be
estariamos we should be
estariais ye should be
estarian they would be
VV. estarían your honors would be

Conditional (Antecedent)

si { V. estuviera estuvieras estuviera estuviera estuvieramos estuvierais estuvieran VV. estuvieran	or or or or or or or or	estuviese estuvieses estuviese estuviese estuviesemos estuvieses estuviesen VV. estuviesen	if	I should be thou shouldst be he should be your honor should be we should be ye should be they should be your honors should be
---	--	---	----	--

or were.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

está estad esté esté V. estemos estén estén VV.	be (thou) be (ye)	no estés no estéis no esté no esté V. no estemos no estén no estén VV.	be (thou) not be (ye) not	let me not be let him not be be not, your honor let us not be let them not be be not, your honors
--	----------------------	---	------------------------------	--

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber estado**, to have been.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. I have been, etc.
Comp. Imp. I had been, etc.
Comp. Past Def. **hubiera estado**, etc. (when) I had been, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiere estado**, etc. I shall have been, etc.
Comp. Cond. **hubiera estado**, etc. I should have been, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo estado**, having been.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya estado**, etc. that I have or may have been, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera estado**, etc. that I should have or had been, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese estado**, etc. that I had or should have been, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiere estado**, etc. that I have or shall have been, etc.
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese estado**, etc. that I should have or had been, etc.

NOTE. — **Estar** is an irregular verb of the sixth class, see § 161.

There are two verbs meaning 'to be': **ser** and **estar**. **Estar** is used:

1. When the attribute expressed by the predicate *adjective* is accidental or temporary.
 2. To indicate location of persons and things, even though permanent.
 3. With the present participle to form the progressive conjugation of the verb.
- Its use may perhaps be more easily understood by remembering that it is derived from the Latin *stare*, to stand.

115. CONJUGATION OF THE PROGRESSIVE VERB ESTAR COMIENDO = TO BE EATING

SIMPLE TENSES

INFIN.: **estar comiendo**, to be eating, PRESENT PART.: **estando comiendo** being eating. PAST PART.: **estado comiendo**, been eating.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

estoy comiendo I am eating.
estás comiendo thou art eating.
está comiendo he is eating.
 V. **está comiendo** your honor is eating
 we are eating
estamos comiendo ye are eating
estáis comiendo they are eating
están comiendo your honors are eating
 VV. **están comiendo**

Imperfect

estaba comiendo I was eating
estabas comiendo thou wast eating
estaba comiendo he was eating
 V. **estaba comiendo** your honor was eating
 we were eating
estabamos comiendo ye were eating
estabais comiendo they were eating
estaban comiendo your honors were eating
 VV. **estaban comiendo**

Past Definite (when)

estuve comiendo I was eating
estuviste comiendo thou wast eating
estuvo comiendo he was eating
 V. **estuvo comiendo** your honor was eating
 we were eating
estuvimos comiendo ye were eating
estuvisteis comiendo they were eating
estuvieron comiendo your honors were eating
 VV. **estuvieron comiendo**

Future

estaré comiendo I shall be eating.
estarás comiendo thou wilt be eating
estará comiendo he will be eating
 V. **estará comiendo** your honor will be eating
 we shall be eating
estaremos comiendo ye will be eating
estareis comiendo they will be eating
estarán comiendo your honors will be eating
 VV. **estarán comiendo**

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

esté comiendo that I be eating.
estés comiendo that thou be eating
esté comiendo that he be eating
 V. **esté comiendo** that your honor be eating
 that we be eating
estemos comiendo that ye be eating
estéis comiendo that they be eating
estén comiendo that your honors be eating
 VV. **estén comiendo**

Imperfect (First Form)

estuviera comiendo that I should be eating
estuvieras comiendo that thou shouldst be eating
estuviera comiendo that he should be eating
 V. **estuviera comiendo** that your honor should be eating
 that we should be eating
estuviéramos comiendo that ye should be eating
estuvierais comiendo that they should be eating
estuvieran comiendo that your honors should be eating
 VV. **estuvieran comiendo**

Imperfect (Second Form)

estuviese comiendo that I were eating
estuvieses comiendo that thou wert eating
estuviese comiendo that he were eating
 V. **estuviese comiendo** that your honor were eating
 that we were eating
estuviésemos comiendo that ye were eating
estuvierais comiendo that they were eating
estuviesen comiendo that your honors were eating
 VV. **estuviesen comiendo**

Future

estuviere comiendo I be eating
estuvieres comiendo thou be eating
estuviere comiendo he be eating
 V. **estuviere comiendo** your honor be eating
 we be eating
estuviéremos comiendo ye be eating
estuvierais comiendo they be eating
estuvieren comiendo your honors be eating
 VV. **estuvieren comiendo**

or may be eat-
ing, etc.

or were eating.

or should be eat-
ing, etc.

or shall be eat-
ing, etc.

si, cuando, when-
trás, aunque, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

estaría comiendo
estaría comiendo
estaría comiendo
V. estaría comiendo
estaría comiendo
estaría comiendo
estaría comiendo
VV. estarían comiendo

I should be eating
thou wouldst be eating
he would be eating
your honor would be eating
we should be eating
ye would be eating
they would be eating
your honors would be eating

Conditional (Antecedent)

estuviera
estuviera
estuviera
V. estuviera
estuviera
estuviera
estuviera
VV. estuvieran

or
or
or
or
or
or
or
or

estuviese
estuviese
estuviese
V. estuviese
estuviese
estuviesen
estuviesen
VV. estuviesen

if
if
if
if
if
if
if
if

comiendo
comiendo
comiendo
comiendo
comiendo
comiendo
comiendo
comiendo

I should be eating
thou shouldst be eating
he should be eating
your honor should be eating
we should be eating
ye should be eating
they should be eating
your honors should be eating

or were eating
or were eating
or were eating
or were eating
or were eating
or were eating
or were eating
or were eating

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

esté comiendo esté comiendo	no estás comiendo no estás comiendo	be (thou) not eating be (ye) not eating
esté comiendo esté comiendo estemos comiendo estén comiendo estén comiendo	no esté comiendo no esté comiendo no estén comiendo no estén comiendo no estén comiendo	let me not be eating let him not be eating let us not be eating let them not be eating let them not be eating
esté comiendo esté comiendo estemos comiendo estén comiendo estén comiendo	no estén comiendo no estén comiendo no estén comiendo no estén comiendo no estén comiendo	let me not be eating let him not be eating let us not be eating let them not be eating let them not be eating

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFIN. : haber estado comiendo, to have been eating.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he estado comiendo, etc.	I have been eating, etc.
Comp. Imp.	había estado comiendo, etc.	I had been eating, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hube estado comiendo, etc.	(when) I had been eating, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré estado comiendo, etc.	I shall have been eating, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría estado comiendo, etc.	I should have been eating, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya estado comiendo, etc.	that I have or may have been eating, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera estado comiendo, etc.	that I should have or had been eating, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiese estado comiendo, etc.	that I had or should have been eating, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere estado comiendo, etc.	that I have or shall have been eating, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese estado comiendo, etc.	that I should have or had been eating, etc.

NOTE. — The present participle of a verb used with *estar*, to be, corresponds to and is an exact literal translation of the progressive form in English, and expresses the action of the verb as continuing and unfinished.

To express continuance, *estar* is not used, however, with the present participle of the verbs *ir*, to be; *ir*, to go; *venir*, to come; or *estar*, to be. We should say *él viene*, not *él está viniendo*, etc. When used to express temporary or transitory state or condition and when used to form the progressive conjugation, *estar* has quite a number of substitutes or equivalents whose meaning sufficiently explains their use, e.g., *ir*, *andar*, to go; *anda muy distraído*, he is very absent-minded; *seguir*, to go on; he went on talking; *siguió hablando*; *hallarse* or *encontrarse*, to find one's self; *me hallé hablando*, I found myself (I was) talking; *quedar, verse*; *se vió muriendo*, he saw himself (he was) dying; *se halla malo*, he is sick; *se queda callado*, he is silent.

PRONOMINAL VERBS

116. Pronominal verbs are those which have an objective pronoun that represents the same person or thing as the subject of the verb; this objective pronoun may be direct object (accusative) or indirect object (dative).

Pronominal verbs are subdivided into two classes: reflexive verbs and reciprocal verbs.

117. Reflexive verbs are those in which the action takes place upon the subject, either as direct or as indirect object; hence any transitive verb may assume the reflexive form. If the person is naturally the direct object, the object pronoun is in the accusative case; if the person is naturally the indirect object, the object pronoun is in the dative case. But both these reflexive object pronoun forms are identical in the dative and the accusative, as will be seen from the following:

Nominative	Accusative and Dative	
<i>yo</i>	<i>me</i>	I myself (<i>or</i> to myself)
<i>tú</i>	<i>te</i>	Thou thyself (<i>or</i> to thyself).
<i>él, ella, V.</i>	<i>se</i>	He, her, your honor himself <i>or</i> herself (<i>or</i> to himself <i>or</i> herself).
<i>nosotros -as</i>	<i>nos</i>	We ourselves (<i>or</i> to ourselves).
<i>vosotros -as</i>	<i>os</i>	Ye yourselves (<i>or</i> to yourselves).
<i>ellos, ellas, VV.</i>	<i>se</i>	They, your honors themselves (<i>or</i> to themselves).

118. Reciprocal verbs are those in which the action takes place between two or among a number of persons; hence the verb is always in the plural, and the object pronouns (identical in form with the plural reflexive objective pronouns, *nos*, *os*, *se*) are to be translated *each other* if the action be of one person on another, and *one another* if more than two are concerned.

Position of the Object Pronouns

119. The position of the object pronouns is the same as that of ordinary object pronouns.

120. In the infinitive, present participle, and imperative affirmative, the object pronouns stand after the verb, and are joined to it so as to form one word, the graphic accent being used when necessary to maintain the original pronunciation of the verb. Example: *Comerlo, comiéndolo, cómalo V.; lavarse lavándose, lávese V.*

When the object pronouns are thus placed after the verb, *d* in the second person plural of the imperative affirmative is elided for euphony (except in the verb *ir*, which makes *idos*, go away), as is also the *s* in the first person plural imperative affirmative; thus *lavados* becomes *lavaos*, wash yourselves, and *lavámosnos* becomes *lavámonos*, let us wash ourselves.

To Distinguish between Reflexive and Reciprocal Use

121. In the three persons plural, to show that a verb is used reflexively and not reciprocally; and in the three persons singular, to indicate emphasis or contrast, the pleonastic prepositional form of the object pronoun preceded by *á* is added to the verb, and may be strengthened by using *mismo* or *propio*, equivalent to the English *own*, or *very*; so that the full distinctive reflexive or emphatic construction would be (observe the order with reference to the verb in sentence):

Nominative	Accusative and Dative	Verb	Prepositional form with <i>d</i> strengthened by <i>mismo -a, propio -a</i>
<i>yo</i>	<i>me</i>	"	<i>á mí mismo -a (propio -a)</i> , my own self <i>or</i> to my own self.
<i>tú</i>	<i>te</i>	"	<i>á ti mismo -a (propio -a)</i> , thy own self <i>or</i> to thy own self.
<i>él, ella, V.</i>	<i>se</i>	"	<i>á sí mismo -a (propio -a)</i> .
<i>nosotros -as</i>	<i>nos</i>	"	<i>á nosotros mismos -as (propios -as)</i> .
<i>vosotros -as</i>	<i>os</i>	"	<i>á vosotros mismos -as (propios -as)</i> .
<i>ellos, ellas, VV.</i>	<i>se</i>	"	<i>á sí mismos -as (propios -as)</i> .

Yo me lavo á mí mismo, I wash my own self.

Ellas se lavan á sí mismas, they wash their very selves.

This pleonastic construction, be it understood, may also be used without *mismo* -a, *propio* -a. In this case the equivalent English emphasis would be,

Yo me lavo á mí, I wash myself.

122. In the three persons plural, to show that the verb is used reciprocally and not reflexively, the appropriate forms, *uno . . . otro*, *una . . . otra*, *unos . . . otros*, *unas . . . otras*, or *el uno . . . el otro*, *la una . . . la otra*, *los unos . . . los otros*, *las unas . . . las otras*, meaning each other, one another, must be employed.

Ellas se lavan á sí mismas, they wash themselves; but

Ellas se lavan las unas á las otras, they wash one another.

123. Besides the class of verbs temporarily used as reflexive verbs, there is a large class of permanent or essential reflexive verbs—verbs that have the reflexive form only.

To make the student familiar with this important subject, we shall give:

1. The conjugation of a temporary reflexive verb, with the pronoun object in the accusative case (*lavarse*).
2. The conjugation of a temporary reflexive verb, with the pronoun object in the dative case (*permitirse*).
3. The conjugation of a permanent reflexive verb (*alegrarse*).
4. The conjugation of the impersonal substitute for the personal forms of a permanent reflexive verb (*alegrarse*).
5. The conjugation of a reciprocal verb (*abrazarse*).

124. Before proceeding with these conjugations, attention is invited to the following table of personal pronouns and their inflections; to the favorite pleonastic construction; and to the important rules for the position of two objective pronouns—all of great importance in the proper use of reflexive verbs.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS AND THEIR INFLECTIONS

Pleonastic construction: 1st, dative and prepositional (with *á*): *le habla á él*, he speaks to him; 2d, accusative and prepositional (with *á*): *la busca á ella*, he seeks her.

		Nominative	Dative	Accusative	Prepositional
Singular	1st Person	yo	me	me	mí, (conmigo)
	2d Person	tú	te	te	tí (contigo)
	3d Person	{ Masculine él	le	le (<i>him</i>), lo (<i>it</i>)	él
		{ Feminine ella	le	la (<i>her, it</i>)	ella
		{ Neuter ello	[none]	lo (<i>it</i>)	ello
Plural	1st Person	Masculine nosotros	nos	nos	nosotros
		Feminine nosotras	nos	nos	nosotras
	2d Person	Masculine vosotros	os	os	vosotros
		Feminine vosotras	os	os	vosotras
	3d Person	Masculine ellos	les	los	ellos
		Feminine ellas	les	las	ellas
<i>Se</i> , reflexive substitute for 3d person common to both numbers. Corresponds to English <i>self</i> in 3d person, to distinguish reflexive action. He strikes him = another, but he strikes himself.		[none]	se	se	sí (consigo)
<i>Usted</i> should be treated like a noun, invariable except for number, plural <i>ustedes</i> , hence:		{ V. VV.	á V. á VV.	á V. á VV.	á con, etc., V. á, con, etc., VV.
Pleonastic construction for V.		. . .	{ le . . á V. les . . á VV.	le, la . . á V. los, las . . á VV.	

NOTE.—Concerning the use of *le, lo, la, les, los, las*, the following is the prevailing usage, as indicated in the foregoing table, although it is well to remember there are others: *le* (dative) = to him, to her; *les* (dative) = to them (masculine and feminine). In the accusative, *le* = him (only), e. g., *le veo*, I see him (only); *la* = her (or 'it,' feminine), e. g., I see her, *la veo*; I see it (pen), *la veo*; *lo* = it (masculine or neuter), e. g., I see it (book), *lo veo*; I believe it, *lo creo*; *los* = them (persons or things, masculine), e. g., I see them (men or boys), *los veo*; *las* = them (persons or things, feminine), e. g., I see them (women or pens), *las veo*.

RULES FOR THE POSITION OF TWO OBJECTIVE PRONOUNS

125. A verb may have two pronouns as objects, one direct (accusative), the other indirect (dative). When the direct object is a pronoun of the third person, they appear together before the verb (except in the infinitive, present participle, and imperative affirmative, when they are added to and form one with the verb, which must have a written accent when necessary to preserve original tonic accent). The dative precedes the accusative; except that *se* always stands first, whatever be its case: *él me lo da*; *dámelo*; *se me escapó*; *déselo* V.

126. When the direct object is a pronoun of the first or second person, or is a reflexive pronoun, the accusative stands before the verb and the dative follows the verb and assumes the prepositional form (except in the infinitive, present participle and imperative affirmative, when they are added to the verb, the accusative preceding the dative: *réndeteme tú*; *rendiéndoteme*; *rendérteme*): *te enviarán á mí*; *me enviarán á tí*; *me han dirigido á él*; *se dirige á mí*.

127. If both pronouns are of the third person, the dative *le, les*, is written *se* for euphony; this *se* must not be confused with the reflexive *se*: *le lo* = *se lo*; *le la* = *se la*; *le los* = *se los*; *le las* = *se las*; *les lo* = *se lo*, etc. *No se lo permiten*, they do not permit him (it to him).

128. CONJUGATION OF THE (ACCUSATIVE) REFLEXIVE VERB **LAVARSE** = TO WASH ONE'S SELF

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE : **lavarse**, to wash one's self.PRESENT PARTICIPLE : **lavándose**, washing one's self.PAST PARTICIPLE : **lavado**, washed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

yo me lavo
tú te lavas
él se lava
V. se lava
nosotros nos lavamos
vosotros os laváis
ellos se lavan
VV. se lavan

I wash myself (do wash myself, am washing myself)
thou wastest thyself
he washes himself
your honor washes himself
we wash ourselves
ye wash yourselves
they wash themselves
your honors wash themselves

Imperfect

yo me lavaba
tú te lavabas
él se lavaba
V. se lavaba
nosotros nos lavábamos
vosotros os lavabais
ellos se lavaban
VV. se lavaban

I was washing myself
thou wast washing thyself
he was washing himself
your honor was washing himself
we were washing ourselves
ye were washing yourselves
they were washing themselves
your honors were washing themselves

or used to wash myself, etc.

Past Definite

yo me lavé
tú te lavaste
él se lavó
V. se lavó
nosotros nos lavamos
vosotros os lavasteis
ellos se lavaron
VV. se lavaron

I washed myself
thou didst wash thyself
he washed himself
your honor washed himself
we washed ourselves
ye washed yourselves
they washed themselves
your honors washed themselves

Future

yo me lavaré
tú te lavarás
él se lavará
V. se lavará
nosotros nos lavaremos
vosotros os lavaréis
ellos se lavarán
VV. se lavarán

I shall wash myself
thou wilt wash thyself
he will wash himself
your honor will wash himself
we shall wash ourselves
ye will wash yourselves
they will wash themselves
your honors will wash themselves

st, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

yo me lave
tú te laves
él se lave
V. se lave
nosotros nos lavemos
vosotros os laveis
ellos se laven
VV. se laven

that I wash myself
that thou wash thyself
that he wash himself
that your honor wash himself
that we wash ourselves
that ye wash yourselves
that they wash themselves
that your honors wash themselves

or may wash myself, etc.

Imperfect (First Form)

yo me lavara
tú te lavaras
él se lavara
V. se lavara
nosotros nos laváramos
vosotros os lavarais
ellos se lavaran
VV. se lavaran

that I should wash myself
that thou shouldst wash thyself
that he should wash himself
that your honor should wash himself
that we should wash ourselves
that ye should wash yourselves
that they should wash themselves
that your honors should wash themselves

or washed myself, etc.

Imperfect (Second Form)

yo me lavase
tú te lavases
él se lavase
V. se lavase
nosotros nos lavásemos
vosotros os lavaseis
ellos se lavasen
VV. se lavasen

that I washed myself
that thou washed thyself
that he washed himself
that your honor washed himself
that we washed ourselves
that ye washed yourselves
that they washed themselves
that your honors washed themselves

or should wash myself, etc.

Future

yo me lavare
tú te lavarás
él se lavare
V. se lavare
nosotros nos laváremos
vosotros os lavaréis
ellos se lavaren
VV. se lavaren

I wash myself
thou wash thyself
he wash himself
your honor wash himself
we wash ourselves
ye wash yourselves
they wash themselves
your honors wash themselves

or shall wash myself, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

yo me lavaría
tú te lavarías
él se lavaría
V. se lavaría
nosotros nos lavaríamos
vosotros os lavaríais
ellos se lavarían
VV. se lavarían

I should wash myself
thou wouldst wash thyself
he would wash himself
your honor would wash himself
we should wash ourselves
ye would wash yourselves
they would wash themselves
your honors would wash themselves

yo me lavara
tú te lavarás
él se lavara
V. se lavara
nos. nos lavaríamos
vos. os lavaríais
ellos se lavarían
VV. se lavarían

or yo me lavase
or tú te lavases
or él se lavase
or V. se lavase
or nos. nos lavásemos
or vos. os lavaseis
or ellos se lavasen
or VV. se lavasen

Conditional (Antecedent)

I should wash myself
thou shouldst wash thyself
he should wash himself
your honor should wash himself
we should wash ourselves
ye should wash yourselves
they should wash themselves
your honors should wash themselves

or washed myself,
etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

lávate tú
lavaos vosotros

wash (thou) thyself
wash (ye) yourselves

lávame yo
lávase él
lávense V.
lávémonos nosotros
lávense ellos
lávense VV.

let me wash myself
let him wash himself
wash yourself, your honor
let us wash ourselves
let them wash themselves
wash yourselves, your honors

no te laves tú
no os lavéis vosotros

wash (thou) not thyself
wash (ye) not yourselves

no me lave yo
no se lave él
no se lave V.
no nos lavemos nosotros
no se laven ellos
no se laven VV.

let me not wash myself
let him not wash himself
wash not yourself, your honor
let us not wash ourselves
let them not wash themselves
wash not yourselves, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haberse lavado**, to have washed one's self.

COMP. PRES. PARTICIPLE: **habíndose lavado**, having washed one's self.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.

yo me he lavado, etc.

I have washed myself, etc.

Comp. Imp.

yo me había lavado, etc.

I had washed myself, etc.

Comp. Past Def.

yo me hube lavado, etc.

(when) I had washed myself, etc.

Comp. Fut.

yo me habré lavado, etc.

I shall have washed myself, etc.

Comp. Cond.

yo me habría lavado, etc.

I should have washed myself, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.

yo me haya lavado, etc.

that I have or may have washed myself, etc.

Comp. Imp.

yo me hubiera lavado, etc.

that I should have or had washed myself, etc.

Comp. Imp. (2d form)

yo me hubiese lavado, etc.

that I had or should have washed myself, etc.

Comp. Fut.

yo me hubiere lavado, etc.

that I have or shall have washed myself, etc.

Comp. Cond.

yo me hubiera or hubiese lavado, etc.

that I should have or had washed myself, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner :

alabarse, to praise one's self.

consolarse, to console one's self.

cubrirse, to cover one's self.

engañarse, to deceive one's self.

mirarse, to see one's self.

amarse, to love one's self.

coriarse, to cut one's self.

culparse, to blame one's self.

meterse, to put one's self.

quemarse, to burn one's self.

NEGATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATIONS

(These are the same as those of any verb having objective pronouns.)

129. The negative conjugation of a reflexive or a reciprocal verb is formed by inserting the adverb *no*, not, before the object pronouns in both the simple and the compound tenses. In the imperative negative the object pronouns stand before the verb.

130. The interrogative and the negative-interrogative conjugations occur only in the tenses of the indicative mood.

131. The interrogative conjugation is formed by placing the subject after the verb in simple tenses, and after the past participle in compound tenses; an inverted question-mark is placed at the beginning and a direct question-mark at the end of the expression.

132. The negative-interrogative conjugation is the same as the interrogative, except that *no* precedes the object pronoun in both simple and compound tenses. The following will illustrate fully:

SIMPLE TENSES

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION

Present Indicative

(yo)	no me lavo
(tú)	no te lavas
(él)	no se lava
<i>I</i> .	no se lava
(nosotros)	no nos lavamos
(vosotros)	no os laváis
(ellos)	no se lavan
<i>I V.</i>	no se lavan
I do not wash myself, etc.	

INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

Present Indicative

¿	me lavo	(yo) ?
¿	te lavas	(tú) ?
¿	se lava	(él) ?
¿	se lava	<i>I</i> . ?
¿	nos lavamos	(nosotros) ?
¿	os laváis	(vosotros) ?
¿	se lavan	(ellos) ?
¿	se lavan	<i>I V.</i> ?
Do I wash myself? etc.		

NEGATIVE-INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

Present Indicative

¿	no me lavo	(yo) ?
¿	no te lavas	(tú) ?
¿	no se lava	(él) ?
¿	no se lava	<i>I</i> . ?
¿	no nos lavamos	(nosotros) ?

¿ no os laváis (*vosotros*) ?

¿ no se lavan (*ellos*) ?

¿ no se lavan *VV.* ?

Do I not wash myself? etc.

COMPOUND TENSES

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION

Present Indicative

(<i>yo</i>)	no me he lavado	I have not washed myself
(<i>tú</i>)	no te has lavado	Thou hast not washed thyself
(<i>él</i>)	no se ha lavado	He has not washed himself
<i>V.</i>	no se ha lavado	Your honor has not washed himself
(<i>nosotros</i>)	no nos hemos lavado	We have not washed ourselves
(<i>vosotros</i>)	no os habéis lavado	Ye have not washed yourselves
(<i>ellos</i>)	no se han lavado	They have not washed themselves
<i>VV.</i>	no se han lavado	Your honors have not washed themselves

INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

Present Indicative

¿ me he lavado (<i>yo</i>) ?	Have I washed myself?
¿ te has lavado (<i>tú</i>) ?	Hast thou washed thyself?
¿ se ha lavado (<i>él</i>) ?	Has he washed himself?
¿ se ha lavado <i>V.</i> ?	Has your honor washed himself?
¿ nos hemos lavado (<i>nosotros</i>) ?	Have we washed ourselves?
¿ os habéis lavado (<i>vosotros</i>) .	Have ye washed yourselves?
¿ se han lavado (<i>ellos</i>) ?	Have they washed themselves?
¿ se han lavado <i>VV.</i> ?	Have your honors washed themselves?

NEGATIVE-INTERROGATIVE CONJUGATION

Present Indicative

¿ no me he lavado (<i>yo</i>) ?	Have I not washed myself?
¿ no te has lavado (<i>tú</i>) ?	Hast thou not washed thyself?
¿ no se ha lavado (<i>él</i>) ?	Has he not washed himself?
¿ no se ha lavado <i>V.</i> ?	Has your honor not washed himself?
¿ no nos hemos lavado (<i>nosotros</i>) ?	Have we not washed ourselves?
¿ no os habéis lavado (<i>vosotros</i>) ?	Have ye not washed yourselves?
¿ no se han lavado (<i>ellos</i>) ?	Have they not washed themselves?
¿ no se han lavado <i>VV.</i> ?	Have your honors not washed themselves?

133. THE (DATIVE) REFLEXIVE VERB PERMITIRSE = TO ALLOW, PERMIT (TO) ONE'S SELF

SIMPLE TENSES

INFIN. **permitir**, to { allow } to one's self. PRESENT PARTIC. : **permitiéndose**, { allowing } to one's self. PAST PARTIC. : **permitido**, permitted.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

me permito
te permites
se permite
V. se permite
nos permitimos
os permitís
se permiten
VV. se permiten

me permito
te permitas
se permite
V. se permite
nos permitimos
os permitís
se permiten
VV. se permiten

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

that I permit myself
that thou permit thyself
that he permit himself
that you honor permit himself
that we permit ourselves
that ye permit yourselves
that they permit themselves
that your honors permit themselves

or may permit
myself, etc.

Imperfect

I was permitting myself
thou wast permitting thyself
he was permitting himself
your honor was permitting himself
we were permitting ourselves
ye were permitting yourselves
they were permitting themselves
your honors were permitting themselves

me permitiera
te permitieras
se permitiera
V. se permitiera
nos permitiríamos
os permitiríais
se permitirían
VV. se permitirían

or used to per-
mit myself, etc.

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should permit myself
that thou shouldst permit thyself
that he should permit himself
that you should permit himself
that we should permit ourselves
that ye should permit yourselves
that they should permit themselves
that your honors should permit themselves

or permitted my-
self, etc.

Past Definite

I permitted myself
thou didst permit thyself
he permitted himself
your honor permitted himself
we permitted ourselves
ye permitted yourselves
they permitted themselves
your honors permitted themselves

me permitiese
te permitieses
se permitiese
V. se permitiese
nos permitiésemos
os permitierais
se permitieran
VV. se permitiesen

or should permit
myself, etc.

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I permitted myself
that thou permitted thyself
that he permitted himself
that you honor permitted himself
that we permitted ourselves
that ye permitted yourselves
that they permitted themselves
that your honors permitted themselves

or shall permit
myself, etc.

Future

I shall permit myself
thou wilt permit thyself
he will permit himself
your honor will permit himself
we shall permit ourselves
ye will permit yourselves
they will permit themselves
your honors will permit themselves

me permitiere
te permitieres
se permitiere
V. se permitiere
nos permitiéremos
os permitiréis
se permitirán
VV. se permitirán

if, when, while,
although, etc.

Future

I permit myself
thou permit thyself
he permit himself
your honor permit himself
we permit ourselves
ye permit yourselves
they permit themselves
your honors permit themselves

or shall permit
myself, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

me permitiría I should permit myself
te permitiría thou wouldst permit thyself
se permitiría he would permit himself
V. se permitiría your honor would permit himself
nos permitiríamos we should permit ourselves
os permitiríais ye would permit yourselves
se permitirían they would permit themselves
VV. se permitirían your honors would permit themselves

Conditional (Antecedent)

me permitiría or **me permitiese** I should permit myself
te permitiría or **te permitiese** thou shouldst permit thyself
se permitiría or **se permitiese** he should permit himself
V. se permitiría or **V. se permitiese** your honor should permit himself
nos permitiríamos or **nos permitiésemos** we should permit ourselves
os permitiríais or **os permitiéseis** ye should permit yourselves
se permitirían or **se permitiriesen** they should permit themselves
VV. se permitirían or **VV. se permitiesen** your honors should permit themselves

or myself, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

permitete permítete	permit (thou) thyself permit (ye) yourselves	no te permitas no os permitáis	do (thou) not permit thyself do (ye) not permit yourselves
permítame	let me permit myself	no me permita	let me not permit myself
permítase V.	let him permit himself	no se permita V.	let him not permit himself
permítámonos	permit yourself, your honor	no nos permitamos	do not permit yourself, your honor
permítanse	let us permit ourselves	no se permitan	let us not permit ourselves
permítanse VV.	let them permit themselves	no se permitan VV.	let them not permit themselves
	permit yourselves, your honors		do not permit yourselves, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFIN.: **haberse permitido**, to have permitted to one's self.

COMP. PRES. PARTIC.: **habiéndose permitido**, having permitted to one's self.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	me he permitido , etc.	I have permitted myself, etc.
Comp. Imp.	me habia permitido , etc.	I had permitted myself, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	me hube permitido , etc.	(when) I had permitted myself, etc.
Comp. Fut.	me habré permitido , etc.	I shall have permitted myself, etc.
Comp. Cond.	me habria permitido , etc.	I should have permitted myself, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	me haya permitido , that I have or may have permitted myself, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	me hubiera permitido , that I should have or had permitted myself, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	me hubiese permitido , that I had or should have permitted myself, etc.
Comp. Fut.	me hubiere permitido , that I have or shall have permitted myself, etc.
Comp. Cond.	me hubiera or hubiese permitido , that I should have or had permitted myself, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

aludirse, to allude to one's self.
arrogarse, to arrogate to one's self.
atribuirse, to attribute to one's self.
cantarse, to sing to one's self.
comprarse, to buy for one's self.
confesarse, to acknowledge to one's self.
escribirse, to write to one's self.
figurarse, to imagine (to figure to one's self).
hablarse, to speak to one's self.
leerse, to read to one's self.
murmurarse, to murmur to one's self.
persuadirse, to persuade one's self.
prestarse, to lend to one's self.
preguntarse, to ask of one's self.
prometarse, to promise to one's self.
reirse, to laugh to one's self.
representarse, to represent to one's self.
someterse, to submit to one's self.

Conditional (Consequent)

me alegraría
 te alegrarías
 se alegraría
 V. se alegraría
 nos alegraríamos
 os alegraríais
 se alegrarían
 VV. se alegrarían

I should rejoice
 thou wouldst rejoice
 he would rejoice
 your honor would rejoice
 we should rejoice
 ye would rejoice
 they would rejoice
 your honors would rejoice

Conditional (Antecedent)

me alegrara
 te alegraras
 se alegrara
 V. se alegrara
 nos alegráramos
 os alegrarais
 se alegrarían
 VV. se alegraran

or me alegrase
 or te alegrases
 or se alegrase
 or V. se alegrase
 or nos alegrásemos
 or os alegraseis
 or se alegrasen
 or VV. se alegrasen

I should rejoice
 thou shouldst rejoice
 he should rejoice
 your honor should rejoice
 we should rejoice
 ye should rejoice
 they should rejoice
 your honors should rejoice

or rejoiced.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

alegrate alegraos	rejoice (thou) rejoice (ye)	no te alegres no os alegréis	rejoice (thou) not rejoice (ye) not
alegreme alegrese V. alegremonos alegrense VV.	let me rejoice let him rejoice rejoice, your honor let us rejoice let them rejoice rejoice, your honors	no me alegre no se alegre V. no nos alegremos no se alegren no se alegren VV.	let me not rejoice let him not rejoice rejoice not, your honor let us not rejoice let them not rejoice rejoice not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haberse alegrado**, to have rejoiced. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiéndose alegrado**, having rejoiced.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. me he alegrado, etc. I have rejoiced, etc.
 Comp. Imp. me habia alegrado, etc. I had rejoiced, etc.
 Comp. Past Def. me hube alegrado, etc. (when) I had rejoiced, etc.
 Comp. Fut. me habré alegrado, etc. I shall have rejoiced, etc.
 Comp. Cond. me habría alegrado, etc. I should have rejoiced, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. me haya alegrado, etc. that I have or may have rejoiced, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) me hubiera alegrado, etc. that I should have or had rejoiced, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) me hubiese alegrado, etc. that I had or should have rejoiced, etc.
 Comp. Fut. me hubiere alegrado, etc. that I have or shall have rejoiced, etc.
 Comp. Cond. me hubiera or hubiese alegrado, etc. that I should have or had rejoiced, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

abstenense de , to abstain from.	arrepentirse de , to repent of.	desatufarse , to grow calm.	gloriarse , to glory.
achisparse , to get tipsy.	ausentarse , to absent one's self.	designarse , to design to.	lactarse , to lactate.
airarse , to grow angry.	burlarse , to laugh at.	enfoscarse , to be uneasy.	quejarse , to complain.

135. IMPERS. CONJ. OF THE PERMANENT REFLEXIVE VERB **ALEGRARSE** = TO REJOICE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **alegrarse**, to rejoice.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **alegrándose**, rejoicing.PAST PARTICIPLE: **alegrado**, rejoiced.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I rejoice (do rejoice, am rejoicing)

se me alegra
se te alegra
se le alegra
se le alegra á V.
se nos alegra
se os alegra
se les alegra
se les alegra á VV.

Imperfect

se me alegraba
se te alegraba
se le alegraba
se le alegraba á V.
se nos alegraba
se os alegraba
se les alegraba
se les alegraba á VV.

Past Definite

se me alegró
se te alegró
se le alegró
se le alegró á V.
se nos alegró
se os alegró
se les alegró
se les alegró á VV.

Future

se me alegrará
se te alegrará
se le alegrará
se le alegrará á V.
se nos alegrará
se os alegrará
se les alegrará
se les alegrará á VV.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

se me alegre
se te alegre
se le alegre
se le alegre á V.
se nos alegre
se os alegre
se les alegre
se les alegre á VV.

Imperfect (First Form)

se me alegrara
se te alegrara
se le alegrara
se le alegrara á V.
se nos alegrara
se os alegrara
se les alegrara
se les alegrara á VV.

Imperfect (Second Form)

se me alegrase
se te alegrase
se le alegrase
se le alegrase á V.
se nos alegrase
se os alegrase
se les alegrase
se les alegrase á VV.

Future

se me alegrare
se te alegrare
se le alegrare
se le alegrare á V.
se nos alegrare
se os alegrare
se les alegrare
se les alegrare á VV.

that I rejoice
 that thou rejoice
 that he rejoice
 that your honor rejoice
 that we rejoice
 that ye rejoice
 that they rejoice
 that your honors rejoice
 or may rejoice, etc.

that I should rejoice
 that thou shouldst rejoice
 that he should rejoice
 that your honor should rejoice
 that we should rejoice
 that ye should rejoice
 that they should rejoice
 that your honors should rejoice
 or rejoiced, etc.

that I rejoiced
 that thou rejoiced
 that he rejoiced
 that your honor rejoiced
 that we rejoiced
 that ye rejoiced
 that they rejoiced
 that your honors rejoiced
 or should rejoice, etc.

I rejoice
 thou rejoice
 he rejoice
 your honor rejoice
 we rejoice
 ye rejoice
 they rejoice
 your honors rejoice
 or shall rejoice, etc.

Conditional (Consequent)

se me alegraría	I should rejoice
se te alegraría	thou wouldst rejoice
se le alegraría á V.	he would rejoice
se nos alegraría	your honor would rejoice
se os alegraría	we should rejoice
se les alegraría á VV.	ye would rejoice
se les alegraría á VV.	your honors would rejoice

Conditional (Antecedent)

si	{ se me alegrara se te alegrara se le alegrara á V. se nos alegrara se os alegrara se les alegrara á VV. se les alegrara á VV.	{ or se me alegrase or se te alegrase or se le alegrase or se le alegrase á V. or se nos alegrase or se os alegrase or se les alegrase á VV. or se les alegrase á VV.	{ I should rejoice thou shouldst rejoice he should rejoice your honor should rejoice we should rejoice ye should rejoice they should rejoice your honors should rejoice	{ or rejoiced. or rejoiced. or rejoiced. or rejoiced. or rejoiced. or rejoiced. or rejoiced. or rejoiced.
----	--	--	--	--

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE (LITERALLY) *

alegrásete	let it rejoice itself to thee	no se te alegre	do not let it rejoice itself to thee
alegráseos	let it rejoice itself to ye	no se os alegre	do not let it rejoice itself to ye
alegréseme	let it rejoice itself to me	no se me alegre	let it not rejoice itself to me
alegrésele	let it rejoice itself to him	no se le alegre	let it not rejoice itself to him
alegrésele á V.	let it rejoice itself to your honor	no se le alegre á V.	let it not rejoice itself to your honor
alegrésenos	let it rejoice itself to us	no se nos alegre	let it not rejoice itself to us
alegréseles	let it rejoice itself to them	no se les alegre	let it not rejoice itself to them
alegréseles á VV.	let it rejoice itself to your honors	no se les alegre á VV.	let it not rejoice itself to your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haberse alegrado**, to have rejoiced. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiéndose alegrado**, having rejoiced.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	se me ha alegrado, etc.	I have rejoiced, etc.
Comp. Imp.	se me había alegrado, etc.	I had rejoiced, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	se me hubo alegrado, etc.	(when) I had rejoiced, etc.
Comp. Fut.	se me habrá alegrado, etc.	I shall have rejoiced, etc.
Comp. Cond.	se me habría alegrado, etc.	I should have rejoiced, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	se me haya alegrado, etc.	that I have or may have rejoiced, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	se me hubiera alegrado, etc.	that I should have or had rejoiced, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	se me hubiese alegrado, etc.	that I had or should have rejoiced, etc.
Comp. Fut.	se me hubiere alegrado, etc.	that I have or shall have rejoiced, etc.
Comp. Cond.	se me hubiera or hubiese alegrado, etc.	that I should have or had rejoiced, etc.

* The free translation will be found on p. 87.

IMPERSONAL REFLEXIVE USED FOR THE PERSONAL REFLEXIVE

136. Permanent reflexive verbs, besides being conjugated in all the persons and numbers, may also be conjugated impersonally; that is, with the reflexive pronoun *se* throughout, and the verb in the third person singular of each tense, the respective dative pronouns being used to distinguish person and number, as follows:

se me alegra, alegraba, etc.	I rejoice, was rejoicing, etc.
se te alegra, alegraba, etc.	thou rejoicest, wast rejoicing, etc.
se le alegra, alegraba, etc.	he rejoices, was rejoicing, etc.
se le alegra á V., alegraba á V., etc.	your honor rejoices, was rejoicing, etc.
se nos alegra, alegraba, etc.	we rejoice, were rejoicing, etc.
se os alegra, alegraba, etc.	ye rejoice, were rejoicing, etc.
se les alegra, alegraba, etc.	they rejoice, were rejoicing, etc.
se les alegra á VV., alegraba á VV., etc.	your honors rejoice, were rejoicing, etc.

To accustom the student to this common form of expression the verb is written out in full on pages 88, 89.

The meaning is practically the same as in the personal conjugation on pages 86, 87.

The explanation of this seems to be that the Spaniard, in saying *se me alegra*, etc., really without thinking uses *se* as a subject, although it has the objective form. Just as in English, when we say "methinks I see," *me* is unthinkingly used as a subject, although it has the objective form, the expression being equivalent to "I think I see."

Conjugate like abrazarse, p. 91.

admirarse , to admire each other.	educarse , to educate each other.
afeitarse , to shave each other.	engañarse , to deceive each other.
ayudarse , to aid each other.	felicitar , to congratulate each other.
comprenderse , to understand each other.	interrumpir , to interrupt each other.
consultarse , to consult each other.	mirarse , to look at each other.
conocerse , to know each other.	mostrarse , to show to each other.
detestarse , to detest each other.	oprimir , to oppress each other.
disputarse , to wrangle with each other.	parecerse , to resemble each other.

137. THE RECIPROCAL VERB **ABRAZARSE** = TO EMBRACE EACH OTHER (OR ONE ANOTHER)INFINITIVE: **abrazarse**, to embrace.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **abrazándose**, embracing.PAST PARTICIPLE: **abrazado**, embraced.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

nos abrazamos
os abrazáis
se abrazan
VV. se abrazan

we embrace
 they embrace
 you, honors embrace

Imperfect

nos abrazábamos
os abrazabais
se abrazaban
VV. se abrazaban

we were embracing
 they were embracing
 your honors were embracing

Past Definite

nos abrazamos
os abrazasteis
se abrazaron
VV. se abrazaron

we embraced
 they embraced
 your honors embraced

Future

nos abrazaremos
os abrazaréis
se abrazarán
VV. se abrazarán

we shall embrace
 ye will embrace
 they will embrace
 your honors will embrace

Conditional (Consequent)

nos abrazaríamos
os abrazaríais
se abrazarían
VV. se abrazarían

we should embrace
 they would embrace
 your honors would embrace

nos abracémos
os abracéis
se abracen
VV. se abracen

that we embrace
 that ye embrace
 that they embrace
 that your honors embrace

Imperfect (First Form)

nos abrazáramos
os abrazarais
se abrazaran
VV. se abrazaran

that we should embrace
 that ye should embrace
 that they should embrace
 that your honors should embrace

Imperfect (Second Form)

nos abrazásemos
os abrazaseis
se abrazasen
VV. se abrazasen

that we embraced
 that ye embraced
 that they embraced
 that your honors embraced

Future

nos abrazáremos
os abrazareis
se abrazaren
VV. se abrazaren

if, when,
 while,
 although,
 etc.,
 we embrace
 ye embrace
 they embrace
 your honors embrace

Conditional (Antecedent)

nos abrazáramos
os abrazarais
se abrazaran
VV. se abrazaran

if we should embrace
 if ye should embrace
 if they should embrace
 if your honors should embrace

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

embrace (ye)

no os abracéis

do (ye) not embrace

abrazaos
abracémonos
abracense
abracense VV.

let us embrace
 let them embrace
 embrace, your honors

COMP. INFINIT.: **haberse abrazado**, to have embraced each other.COMP. PRES. PARTICIPLE: **habiéndose abrazado**, having embraced each other.

INDICATIVE MOOD

nos hemos abrazado, etc.
nos habíamos abrazado, etc.
nos hubimos abrazado, etc.
nos habríamos abrazado, etc.

we have embraced, etc.
 we had embraced, etc.
 (when) we had embraced, etc.
 we shall have embraced, etc.
 we should have embraced, etc.

Pres. **nos havamos abrazado**, etc. that we have *or* may have embraced, etc.
Imp. **nos hubiéramos abrazado**, etc. that we should have *or* had embraced, etc.
Imp. (ad) **nos hubiésemos abrazado**, etc. that we had *or* should have embraced, etc.
Fut. **nos hubiéramos o hubiésemos** that we have *or* shall have embraced, etc.
Cond. **nos hubiéramos o hubiésemos** that we should have *or* had embraced, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Pres. **nos havamos abrazado**, etc. that we have *or* may have embraced, etc.
Imp. **nos hubiéramos abrazado**, etc. that we should have *or* had embraced, etc.
Imp. (ad) **nos hubiésemos abrazado**, etc. that we had *or* should have embraced, etc.
Fut. **nos hubiéramos o hubiésemos** that we have *or* shall have embraced, etc.
Cond. **nos hubiéramos o hubiésemos** that we should have *or* had embraced, etc.

138. CONJUGATION OF THE AUXILIARY VERB **SER** = TO BE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: ser , to be.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: siendo , being.		PAST PARTICIPLE: sido , been.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>			
soy eres es V. es somos sois son VV. son	I am thou art he is your honor is we are ye are they are your honors are	sea seas sea V. sea seamos seáis sean VV. sean	that I be that thou be that he be that your honor be that we be that ye be that they be that your honors be	{ or may be, etc. }	
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>			
era eras era V. era éramos erais eran VV. eran	I was thou wast he was your honor was we were ye were they were your honors were	fuera fueras fuera V. fuera fuéramos fuerais fuieran VV. fuieran	that I should be that thou shouldst be that he should be that your honor should be that we should be that ye should be that they should be that your honors should be	{ or were. }	
<i>Past Definite (when)</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>			
fui fuiste fué V. fué fuimos fuisteis fueron VV. fueron	I was thou wast he was your honor was we were ye were they were your honors were	fuese fueses fuese V. fuese fuésemos fueseis fuesen VV. fuesen	that I were that thou were that he were that your honor were that we were that ye were that they were that your honors were	{ or should be, etc. }	
<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>			
seré serás será V. será seremos seréis serán VV. serán	I shall be thou wilt be he will be your honor will be we shall be ye will be they will be your honors will be	fuere fueres fuere V. fuere fuéremos fuereis fuieren VV. fuieren	I be thou be he be your honor be we be ye be they be your honors be	{ or shall be. }	

139. CONJUGATION OF THE PASSIVE VERB SER AMADO = TO BE LOVED

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *ser* { *amado -a* } to be loved. PRES. PARTICIPLE: *siendo* { *amado -a* } being loved. PAST PART.: *amado -a -os -as*, loved.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

soy amado -a I am loved
eres amado -a thou art loved
es amado -a he is loved
 V. *es amado -a* your honor is loved
sois amados -as we are loved
sois amados -as ye are loved
son amados -as they are loved
 VV. *son amados -as* your honors are loved

Imperfect

era amado -a I was being loved
eras amado -a thou wast being loved
era amado -a he was being loved
 V. *era amado -a* your honor was being loved
éramos amados -as we were being loved
éramos amados -as ye were being loved
eran amados -as they were being loved
 VV. *eran amados -as* your honors were being loved

Past Definite

fuí amado -a I was loved
fulste amado -a thou wast loved
fué amado -a he was loved
 V. *fué amado -a* your honor was loved
fuimos amados -as we were loved
fuisteis amados -as ye were loved
fuieron amados -as they were loved
 VV. *fuieron amados -as* your honors were loved

Future

* *aeré amado -a* I shall be loved
serás amado -a thou wilt be loved
será amado -a he will be loved
 V. *será amado -a* your honor will be loved
aeremos amados -as we shall be loved
seréis amados -as ye will be loved
aerán amados -as they will be loved
 VV. *serán amados -as* your honors will be loved

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

sea amado -a that I be loved
seas amado -a that thou be loved
sea amado -a that he be loved
 V. *sea amado -a* that your honor be loved
seamos amados -as that we be loved
seáis amados -as that ye be loved
sean amados -as that they be loved
 VV. *sean amados -as* that your honors be loved

Imperfect (First Form)

fuera amado -a that I should be loved
fueras amado -a that thou shouldst be loved
fuera amado -a that he should be loved
 V. *fuera amado -a* that your honor should be loved
fuerais amados -as that we should be loved
fuerais amados -as that ye should be loved
fuieran amados -as that they should be loved
 VV. *fuieran amados -as* that your honors should be loved

Imperfect (Second Form)

fuese amado -a that I were loved
fueses amado -a that thou were loved
fuese amado -a that he were loved
 V. *fuese amado -a* that your honor were loved
fúsemos amados -as that we were loved
fúseis amados -as that ye were loved
fuesen amados -as that they were loved
 VV. *fuesen amados -as* that your honors were loved

Future

fuere amado -a I be loved
fueres amado -a thou be loved
fuere amado -a he be loved
 V. *fuere amado -a* your honor be loved
fueremos amados -as we be loved
fueréis amados -as ye be loved
fueren amados -as they be loved
 VV. *fueren amados -as* your honors be loved

Conditional (Consequent)

seria amado -a
serias amado -a
seria amado -a
V. seria amado -a
seriamos amados -as
seriais amados -as
serian amados -as
VV. serian amados -as

I should be loved
thou wouldst be loved
he would be loved
your honor would be loved
we should be loved
they would be loved
your honors would be loved

Conditional (Antecedent)

fuese amado -a
fueses amado -a
fuese amado -a
V. fuese amado -a
fuéramos amados -as
fuérais amados -as
fueran amados -as
VV. fueran amados -as

or
or
or
or
or
or
or
or

I should be loved
thou shouldst be loved
he should be loved
your honor should be loved
we should be loved
they should be loved
your honors should be loved

or were loved.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

sé amado -a ad amados -as	be (thou) loved be (ye) loved	no seas amado -a no seáis amados -as	be (thou) not loved be (ye) not loved
sea amado -a sea amado -a sea amado -a V. seamos amados -as sean amados -as sean amados -as VV.	let me be loved let him, her be loved be loved, your honor let us be loved let them be loved be loved, your honors	no sea amado -a no sea amado -a no sea amado -a V. no seamos amados -as no sean amados -as no sean amados -as VV.	let me not be loved let him, her not be loved be not loved, your honor let us not be loved let them not be loved be not loved, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: haber sido { amado -a } to have been loved.
COMP. PRES. PARTICIPLE: habiendo sido { amado -a } having been loved.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he sido amado -a, etc. I have been loved, etc.
Comp. Imp. había sido amado -a, etc. I had been loved, etc.
Comp. Past Def. hube sido amado -a, etc. (when) I had been loved, etc.
Comp. Fut. habré sido amado -a, etc. I shall have been loved, etc.
Comp. Cond. habría sido amado -a, etc. I should have been loved, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. haya sido amado -a, etc. that I have or may have been loved, etc.
Comp. Imp. hubiera sido amado -a, etc. that I should have or had been loved, etc.
Comp. Imp. hubiese sido amado -a, etc. that I had or should have been loved, etc.
Comp. Fut. hubiere sido amado -a, etc. that I have or shall have been loved, etc.
Comp. Cond. hubiera or hubiese sido that I should have or had been loved, etc.

NOTE. — The passive voice in Spanish is formed by adding the past participle of an active transitive verb to the different forms of the auxiliary verb *ser*, to be. The past participle varies like any adjective in o, and agrees with the subject in gender and number. It should be remembered that the past participle of a verb conjugated with *haber* never varies; hence *sido* is invariable. But, in the compound tenses, *amado* varies, since it is conjugated with *ser*, and not with *haber*, *he sido* being the compound present of *ser*.

REFLEXIVE SUBSTITUTE FOR THE PASSIVE

140. In Spanish, as in French, the use of the passive is avoided as much as possible. In its place they prefer to use the verb reflexively, or else in the indefinite third person plural, with no subject expressed. For example, 'the books are sold,' *se venden los libros*, in place of *los libros son vendidos*; although the latter is correct grammatically and could be used. And again, 'it is said' = *se dice* or *dicen*; the latter, *dicen*, is the exact equivalent for our English 'they say,' and is used in the same way.

141. The use of the reflexive form for the passive comes under two heads :

1. When the subject of the passive verb is a thing or an inanimate object, then the reflexive substitute has the same subject as the passive verb. For example, 'the houses are sold,' *se venden las casas*; 'Spanish is spoken here,' *aquí se habla español*; 'it is said,' *se dice*; 'it has been said that they would come,' *se ha dicho que vendrían*. In these cases, as the subject is a thing, no possible ambiguity can arise in the use of the reflexive in place of the passive, for the literal translation of *se venden las casas* is, 'the houses sell themselves'; and, as it is impossible for the houses to sell themselves, the real meaning can only be, 'the houses are sold.'

2. When the subject of the passive verb is a person or an animate object, then the subject of the passive verb cannot be made the subject of the reflexive substitute on account of the ambiguity that would arise. For example, 'the man was killed,' if made reflexive with the subject the same, would be, *se mató el hombre*, which would mean 'the man killed himself,' and not 'the man was killed.' In this case the subject of the passive verb is made the *object* of the reflexive verb, and we have *se mató al hombre*. This can be explained or translated literally in two ways: *first*, considering the verb as impersonal, it would be, 'it killed itself to the man,' *se* being the direct object and man the indirect object; *second*, the subject of the reflexive verb may be considered to be *uno, alguien*, or some

other indefinite subject, man being the direct object, and *se* the indirect object and at the same time a superfluous or ethical dative, in which case the literal translation would be, 'one (or somebody) killed the man for himself.' Either explanation of this construction is permissible and will explain the variation in the object pronouns which are sometimes direct and sometimes indirect in form; for example, *le* and *les* are always used in place of *lo* and *los*, but in all other cases the direct objective forms are used. Furthermore, in this construction the redundant pronouns are almost always used:

The man was seen, *se le vió al hombre*
 The men were seen, *se les vió á los hombres*
 The woman was seen, *se la vió á la mujer*
 The women were seen, *se las vió á las mujeres*
 They were seen, *se les (las) vió á ellos (á ellas)*
 Let the man be killed, *mátese al hombre*
 Let them be killed, *máteseles (las) á ellos (á ellas)*

Mátesemeles, let them be killed (for me): this meaning is the same as the preceding, the only difference being the use of a superfluous dative *me*, for me.

There is no doubt but that the Spaniards unconsciously use this *se* as a subject, about equivalent in meaning to the French *on*; it can always be translated in that way and give a correct translation of the Spanish expression; as, *se mató al hombre*, 'one killed the man' = *on tua l'homme*. But it must be remembered that grammatically it is always an object pronoun, as is seen by its position in the imperative.

NOTE. — There is a slight shade of difference in meaning between *se dice*, the reflexive substitute, and *dicen*, the indefinite third person plural substitute: *se dice* meaning 'it is said,' where the speaker is included with others; whereas in *dicen* the speaker is not included. Practically the same difference exists in English between "it is said" and "they say."

IMPERSONAL VERBS

142. Impersonal verbs have already been defined to be verbs that have neither subject nor object, and usually refer to some phenomena of nature. They are conjugated only in

the infinitive, present participle, past participle, and in the third person singular of the other moods and tenses. Impersonal verbs may be either essential or accidental. Essential impersonal verbs are used only as impersonal verbs, and always refer to some phenomena of nature. The principal essential impersonal verbs are:

Alborear , to dawn	Llover , to rain
Amanecer , to dawn	Lloviznar , to drizzle
Anocheecer , to grow dark	Negar , to snow
Deshelar , to thaw	Relampaguear , to lighten
Granizar , to hail	Tronar , to thunder
Helar , to freeze	Ventear , to blow

NOTE.—In figurative language, these verbs may have a subject: *la artillería truená*, the artillery thunders.

143. Accidental impersonal verbs are ordinary verbs that may sometimes be used impersonally. They may have a neuter subject, *ello*, it, expressed for emphasis, when not used in describing phenomena of nature.

The principal accidental impersonal verbs are:

Acaecer, acontecer, suceder, to happen: (*ello*) *acaeece, acontece, sucede*, it happens.

Bastar, to be sufficient: (*ello*) *basta*, it is sufficient.

Constar, to be evident: (*ello*) *consta*, it is evident.

Convenir, to suit: (*ello*) *conviene*, it suits.

Estar, to be: *está nevando*, it is snowing.

Haber, there to be: *hay hombres*, there are men; *¿cuánto hay de aquí?* how far is it from here?

Hacer, to be: *hace un mes*, it is one month (one month ago); *hace sol*, it is sunny.

Importar, to matter, to be important: (*ello*) *importa*, it matters, is important.

Ser, to be: *es verdad, necesario*, it is true, necessary; *son las dos*, it is two o'clock.

Some of these verbs may also be employed in the third person plural, and may agree with a subject: *muchos milagros me sucedieron*, many miracles happened to me.

Under this head also comes the impersonal substitute in permanent reflexive verbs: *me alegro*, I rejoice, or *se me alegra*, I rejoice, — (lit.) it rejoices itself to me.

144. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **HABER** = THERE TO BE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE; **haber**, there to be. PRESENT PARTICIPLE; **habiendo**, there being.
PAST PARTICIPLE; **habido**, there having been.

INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>	
hay	there is <i>or</i> there are	haya	that there be <i>or</i> may be.
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	
había	there was <i>or</i> there were	hubiera	that there should be <i>or</i> were
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
hubo	there was <i>or</i> there were	hubiese	that there were <i>or</i> should be.
<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
habrá	there will be	si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., hubiere , if, when, while, although, etc., there be <i>or</i> shall be	
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
habría	there would be	si hubiera <i>or</i> hubiese , if there should be, <i>or</i> were	
IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE			
haya	let there be	no haya	let there not be

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber habido**, there to have been.
COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo habido**, there having been.

INDICATIVE MOOD		
Comp. Pres.	ha habido	there has <i>or</i> have been
Comp. Imp.	había habido	there had been
Comp. Past Def.	hubo habido	(when) there had been
Comp. Fut.	habrá habido	there will have been
Comp. Cond.	habría habido	there would have been
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD		
Comp. Pres.	haya habido	that there were <i>or</i> may have been
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera habido	that there should have been <i>or</i> had been
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese habido	that there had been <i>or</i> should have been
Comp. Fut.	hubiere habido	that there have been <i>or</i> shall have been
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese habido	that there should have been <i>or</i> had been

NOTE. — The only variation from the auxiliary **haber** is in the third person singular present indicative — **hay** instead of **ha**. In the compound present indicative, however, **ha** is used. In the personal verb, the imperative singular and plural **he**, **hed**, in the meaning of *behold*, are still found, with the adverbs **aquí**, **ahí** and **allí**, and the pronoun objects *me*, *te*, *le*, *la*, *lo*, *nos*, *os*, *los*, *las*.

heme aquí, here I am.
helo ahí, there it is.

hednos aquí, here we are.
helos, helas ahí, there they are.

145. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **GRANIZAR** = TO HAIL

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE. **granizar**, to hail.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **granizando**, hailing.PAST PARTICIPLE: **granizado**, hailed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present***graniza** it hails*Imperfect***granizaba** it was hailing *or* used to hail*Past Definite***granizó** it hailed*Future***granizará** it will hail*Conditional (Consequent)***granizaría** it would hail

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present***granice** that it hail *or* may hail*Imperfect (First Form)***granizara** that it should hail *or* hailed*Imperfect (Second Form)***granizase** that it hailed *or* should hail.*Future*si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., **granizare**, if, when, while, although, etc., it hail *or* shall hail*Conditional (Antecedent)*si **granizara** *or* **granizase**, if it should hail *or* hailed

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

granice let it hail**no granice** let it not hail

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber granizado**, to have hailed.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo granizado**, having hailed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.

ha granizado

it has hailed

Comp. Imp.

había granizado

it had hailed

Comp. Past Def.

hubo granizado

(when) it had hailed

Comp. Fut.

habrá granizado

it shall have hailed

Comp. Cond.

habría granizado

it should have hailed

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.

haya granizadothat it have *or* may have hailed

Comp. Imp. (1st form)

hubiera granizadothat it should have *or* had hailed

Comp. Imp. (2d form)

hubiese granizadothat it had *or* should have hailed

Comp. Fut.

hubiere granizadothat it have *or* shall have hailed

Comp. Cond.

hubiera *or* hubiese granizadothat it should have *or* had hailed146. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **LLOVER** = TO RAIN

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **llover**, to rain.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **lloviendo**, raining.PAST PARTICIPLE: **llovido**, rained.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present***lueve** it rains*Imperfect***llovía** it was raining *or* used to rain*Past Definite***llovió** it rained

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present***llovea** that it rain *or* may rain*Imperfect (First Form)***lloviera** that it should rain *or* rained*Imperfect (Second Form)***lloviese** that it rained *or* should rain

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
lloverá	it will rain	si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., lloviera ,	if, when, while, although, etc., it rain <i>or</i> shall rain
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
llovería	it would rain	si lloviera or lloviese ,	if it should rain <i>or</i> rained.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

llueva	let it rain	no llueva	let it not rain
---------------	-------------	------------------	-----------------

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber llovido**, to have rained.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo llovido**, having rained.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	ha llovido	it has rained
Comp. Imp.	había llovido	it had rained
Comp. Past Def.	hubo llovido	(when) it had rained
Comp. Fut.	habrá llovido	it shall have rained
Comp. Cond.	habría llovido	it should have rained

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya llovido	that it have <i>or</i> may have rained
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera llovido	that it should have <i>or</i> had rained
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese llovido	that it had <i>or</i> should have rained
Comp. Fut.	hubiere llovido	that it have <i>or</i> shall have rained
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese llovido	that it should have <i>or</i> had rained

147. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **NEVAR** = TO SNOW

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **nevar**, to snow.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **nevando**, snowing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **nevado**, snowed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>	
nieva	it snows
<i>Imperfect</i>	
nevaba	it was snowing <i>or</i> used to snow
<i>Past Definite</i>	
nevó	it snowed
<i>Future</i>	
nevará	it will snow
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>	
nevaría	it would snow

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>	
nieve	that it snow <i>or</i> may snow
<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	
nevara	that it should snow <i>or</i> snowed
<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
nevase	that it snowed <i>or</i> should snow
<i>Future</i>	
si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., nevare ,	if, when, while, although, etc., it snow <i>or</i> shall snow
<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
si nevara or nevase ,	if it should snow <i>or</i> snowed

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

nieve	let it snow	no nieve	let it not snow.
--------------	-------------	-----------------	------------------

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber nevado**, to have snowed.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo nevado**, having snowed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	ha nevado	it has snowed
Comp. Imp.	habia nevado	it had snowed
Comp. Past Def.	hubo nevado	(when) it had snowed
Comp. Fut.	habrá nevado	it shall have snowed
Comp. Cond.	habria nevado	it should have snowed

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya nevado	that it have <i>or</i> may have snowed
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera nevado	that it should have <i>or</i> had snowed
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese nevado	that it had <i>or</i> should have snowed
Comp. Fut.	hubiere nevado	that it have <i>or</i> shall have snowed
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese nevado	that it should have <i>or</i> had snowed

148. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **RELAMPAGUEAR** = TO LIGHTEN

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **relampaguear**, to lighten. PRES. PART. **relampagueando**, lightening.PAST PARTICIPLE: **relampagueado**, lightened.

INDICATIVE MOOD

*Present***relampaguea** it lightens*Imperfect***relampagueaba** it was lightening *or* used to lighten*Past Definite***relampagueó** it lightened*Future***relampagueará** it will lighten*Conditional (Consequent)***relampaguearía** it would lighten

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

*Present***relampaguee** that it lighten *or* may lighten*Imperfect (First Form)***relampagueara** that it should lighten *or* lightened*Imperfect (Second Form)***relampaguease** that it lightened *or* should lighten*Future*si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., **relampagueare**, if it lighten *or* shall lighten*Conditional (Antecedent)*si **relampagueara** *or* **relampaguease**, if it should lighten *or* lightened

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

relampaguee let it lighten**no relampaguee** let it not lighten

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber relampagueado**, to have lightened.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo relampagueado**, having lightened.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	ha relampagueado	it has lightened
Comp. Imp.	habia relampagueado	it had lightened
Comp. Past Def.	hubo relampagueado	(when) it had lightened
Comp. Fut.	habrá relampagueado	it shall have lightened
Comp. Cond.	habria relampagueado	it should have lightened

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya relampagueado	that it have <i>or</i> may have lightened
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera relampagueado	that it should have <i>or</i> had lightened
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese relampagueado	that it had <i>or</i> should have lightened
Comp. Fut.	hubiere relampagueado	that it have <i>or</i> shall have lightened
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese relampagueado	that it should have <i>or</i> had lightened

149. THE IMPERSONAL VERB **AMANECER**=TO DAWN

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **amanecer**, to dawn. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **amaneciendo**, dawning.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **amanecido**, dawned.

INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
	<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>
amanece	it dawns	amanesca	that it dawn <i>or</i> may dawn
	<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>
amanecía	it was dawning <i>or</i> used to dawn	amaneciera	that it should dawn <i>or</i> dawned
	<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>
amaneció	it dawned	amaneciese	that it dawned <i>or</i> should dawn
	<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>
amanecerá	it will dawn	si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc., amaneciere , if, when, while, although, etc., it dawn <i>or</i> shall dawn.	
	<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>
amanecería	it would dawn	si amaneciera <i>or</i> amaneciese , if it should dawn <i>or</i> dawned	
IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE			
amanesca	let it dawn	no amanesca	let it not dawn

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber amanecido**, to have dawned.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo amanecido**, having dawned.

INDICATIVE MOOD		
Comp. Pres.	ha amanecido	it has dawned
Comp. Imp.	había amanecido	it had dawned
Comp. Past Def.	hubo amanecido	(when) it had dawned
Comp. Fut.	habrá amanecido	it shall have dawned
Comp. Cond.	habría amanecido	it should have dawned
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD		
Comp. Pres.	haya amanecido	that it have <i>or</i> may have dawned
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera amanecido	that it should have <i>or</i> had dawned
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese amanecido	that it had <i>or</i> should have dawned
Comp. Fut.	hubiere amanecido	that it have <i>or</i> shall have dawned
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese amanecido	that it should have <i>or</i> had dawned

NOTE. — **Amanecer**, to dawn, and its companion verb **anochecer**, to grow dusk, may be inflected throughout with a personal meaning: *amanecimos en Nueva York*, it was dawn when we reached New York; *anochecimos en Nueva York*, it was dark when we reached New York.

IRREGULAR VERBS

150. We have seen that by dropping the endings *ar*, *er* or *ir* of the infinitive we obtain the stem of the verb.

We have also seen that in the regular verbs the stem never varies except for orthographic changes.

In irregular verbs the *inflectional endings* are the same (except in a few verbs) as in the regular verbs; but the *stem* varies from that in the infinitive so as to assume sometimes two, sometimes three different forms.

Knowing these two or three different forms of the stem and what the tenses are that are built up on them, we can conjugate the whole verb by adding the usual fixed inflexional endings.

These three stems are: 1st, the stem of the infinitive or *present stem*; 2d, the stem of the past definite, or *past definite stem*; and third, the full infinitive itself, called for convenience the *future stem*.

By comparison of all the irregular verbs it can be demonstrated that upon these three stems the following tenses are built up respectively:

<i>Present Stem</i>	{	Infinitive
		Present Participle (usually)
		Past Participle
		Present Indicative
		Imperfect Indicative
		Present Subjunctive
<i>Past Definite Stem</i>	{	Imperative
		Present Participle (occasionally)
		Past Definite Indicative
		Imperfect Subjunctives
		Future Subjunctive
<i>Future Stem</i>	{	Conditional Subjunctive
		Future Indicative
		Conditional Indicative

151. Whenever an irregularity occurs in the future stem it is present *throughout* the future and conditional tenses of the indicative.

152. An irregularity *never* occurs *throughout* the tenses of the present stem; and an irregularity *may* or *may not* occur *throughout* the tenses of the past definite stem.

153. When an irregularity occurs in the present or past definite stems *under certain conditions only* (depending on tonic accent and inflectional ending), this irregularity will be found to exist in the tenses built up on those stems, when those conditions are fulfilled, *and not otherwise*.

154. For convenience, when a stem receives the tonic accent, it will be called a tonic stem; and when a stem does not receive the tonic accent it will be called an atonic stem.

The stem-vowel is the vowel of the stem nearest the ending.

155. The learner will be greatly aided in mastering irregular verbs if he remembers that the present subjunctive always comes from the first person singular present indicative, by changing the ending *o* to *a* or *e*, as, *caber, quepo, quepa*; *sonar, sueno, suene*; and the other tenses of the subjunctive always come from the third person plural past definite by changing *ron* to *ra, se, re*, as, *poder, pudieron, pudiera, pudiese, pudiere*. There are only a few irregular *futures*; only a few irregular second person singulars of the imperative.

156. Irregular verbs are divided into seven classes:

First Class

This class comprises verbs in *ar* and *er*, and one in *ir*, having the stem-vowels *e* and *o*. Their irregularity consists in the expansion of the stem-vowel *e* into its diphthong *ie*, or of *o* into its diphthong *ue*, when the stem is *tonic*. This irregularity will therefore occur in the present stem only, and there only as follows:

1st, 2d and 3d Person Singular	}	of	{	Present Indicative,
and				Present Subjunctive,
3d Person Plural				Imperative;

for in all other cases the stem is atonic.

There are 341 verbs in this class, subdivided as follows:

ar , stem-vowel <i>e</i>	. . .	156	. . . .	(model <i>pensar</i> , p. 108).
ar , stem-vowel <i>o</i>	. . .	126	. . . .	(model <i>sonar</i> , p. 114).
er , stem-vowel <i>e</i>	. . .	27	. . . .	(model <i>perder</i> , p. 118).
er , stem-vowel <i>o</i>	. . .	31	. . . .	(model <i>mover</i> , p. 120).
ir , stem-vowel <i>e</i>	. . .	1	. . . .	(<i>discernir</i> , p. 126).

Second Class

157. This class comprises verbs in *ir* only, having the stem-vowels *e* and *o*. Their irregularity consists in the expansion of the stem-vowel *e* into its diphthong *ie*, or of *o* into its diphthong *ue*, when the stem is tonic, exactly as with verbs of the first class. In addition, however, the stem-vowel *e* becomes *i*, or the stem-vowel *o* becomes *u*, when the stem is *atonic* and is followed by *a*, *ie* or *ió*. The latter change takes place as follows:

Present Participle.

First and Second Persons Plural Present Subjunctive.

First Person Plural Imperative.

Third Person Singular and Plural Past Definite.

Imperfect Subjunctives.

Future Subjunctive.

There are fifty verbs in this class, subdivided as follows:

ir, stem-vowel *e* 43 . . . (model *sentir*, p. 128).
ir, stem-vowel *o* 7 . . . (model *morir*, p. 134).

Third Class

158. This class comprises verbs ending in *ir* only, having the stem-vowel *e*. Their irregularity consists in *e* becoming *i* when the stem is *tonic* or when followed by *a*, *ie*, or *ió*, viz., in

Present Indicative, except First and Second Persons Plural.

Present Subjunctive.

Imperative, except Second Person Plural.

Present Participle.

Past Definite, Third Person Singular and Plural.

Imperfect and Future Subjunctives.

There are 54 verbs in this class (model *servir*, p. 136).

Fourth Class

159. This class comprises verbs in *acer*, *ecer*, *ocer*, *ucir*. Their irregularity consists in inserting a *z* before the *c* when followed by *a* or *o*, viz., in

First Person Singular Present Indicative.

Throughout Present Subjunctive.

Imperative derived from Present Subjunctive.

There are 210 verbs in this class, sub-divided as follows:

acer, *ecer*, *ocer* 203 . . . (model *conocer*, p. 140).
ucir 7 . . . (model *lucir*, p. 144).

Fifth Class

160. This class comprises verbs in *uir*, both vowels being sounded—that is, it does not include verbs in *guir*, *quir*. Their irregularity consists in inserting *y* before the ending when the stem-vowel *u* gets the tonic accent or is followed by *a* or *o*, viz., in

Present Indicative, except First and Second Persons Plural.

Present Subjunctive.

Imperative derived from Present Subjunctive.

In addition, this class of verbs undergoes the orthographic change of *i* into *y* of the diphthongal endings *ie*, *ió* in the past definite stem. (See *creer*, p. 68.)

There are 38 verbs in this class, subdivided as follows:

uir (not *guir*, *quir*) 36 . . (model *atribuir*, p. 146).
güir 2 . . (model *argüir*, p. 148).

Sixth Class

161. This class consists of fourteen verbs in *ar*, *er* and *ir* and their compounds, with *irregular past definites*. The tonic accent in the first and third persons singular past definite, is on the stem instead of on the ending as in other verbs. These are as follows:

1. andar	5. estar (see p.	7. hacer	11. saber
2. caber	72)	8. poder	12. tener
3. decir	6. haber (see p.	9. poner	13. traer
4. traducir*	20)	10. querer	14. venir

Seventh Class

162. This class consists of ten very irregular verbs in *ar*, *er* and *ir* and their compounds, incapable of classification under any other head. These verbs are as follows:

1. asir	3. dar	5. oír	7. ser (see p. 92)	9. ver
2. caer	4. ir	6. salir	8. valer	10. yacer

* And other compounds of *ducir*, which is now obsolete.

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, First Conjugation

Present Stem, e = ie, when tonic *

163. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB PENSAR = TO THINK

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **pensar**, to think. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **pensando**, thinking. PAST PARTICIPLE: **pensado**, thought.
INDICATIVE MOOD SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

I think (do think, am thinking)
thou thinkest
he thinks
your honor thinks
we think
ye think
they think
your honors think

pienso
piensas
piensa
V. piense
piensamos
piensáis
piensan
VV. piensen

Imperfect

I was thinking
thou wast thinking
he was thinking
your honor was thinking
we were thinking
ye were thinking
they were thinking
your honors were thinking

pensaba
pensabas
pensaba
V. pensase
pensábamos
pensabais
pensaban
VV. pensasen

Past Definite

I thought
thou didst think
he thought
your honor thought
we thought
ye thought
they thought
your honors thought

pensé
pensaste
pensó
V. pensase
pensamos
pensasteis
pensaron
VV. pensasen

Present

that I think
that thou think
that he think
that your honor think
that we think
that ye think
that they think
that your honors think

piense
pienses
piense
V. piense
piensamos
pienséis
piensen
VV. piensen

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should think
that thou shouldst think
that he should think
that your honor should think
that we should think
that ye should think
that they should think
that your honors should think

pensara
pensaras
pensara
V. pensase
pensáramos
pensarais
pensaran
VV. pensaran

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I thought
that thou thought
that he thought
that your honor thought
that we thought
that ye thought
that they thought
that your honors thought

pensase
pensases
pensase
V. pensase
pensásemos
pensaseis
pensasen
VV. pensasen

* Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italics.

Future

• pensaré
• pensarás
• pensará
V. pensaré
• pensaremos
• pensaréis
• pensarán
VV. pensarán

I shall think
thou wilt think
he will think
your honor will think
we shall think
ye will think
they will think
your honors will think

Conditional (Consequent)

• pensaría
• pensarías
• pensaría
V. pensaría
• pensaríamos
• pensaríais
• pensarían
VV. pensarían

I should think
thou wouldst think
he would think
your honor would think
we should think
ye would think
they would think
your honors would think

Future

• pensaré
• pensarás
• pensará
V. pensaré
• pensaremos
• pensaréis
• pensarán
VV. pensarán

I think
thou think
he think
your honor think
we think
ye think
they think
your honors think
if, when, while,
etc.

Conditional (Antecedent)

• pensara
• pensarías
• pensara
V. pensara
• pensaríamos
• pensaríais
• pensarán
VV. pensarán

I should think
thou shouldst think
he should think
your honor should think
we should think
ye should think
they should think
your honors should think
if

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

• piensa
• piensas
• piense
• pienses
• piense
• piensen
• piensen

think (thou)
think (ye)
let me think
let him think
think, your honor
let us think
let them think
think, your honors

• pienses
• pienses
• piense
• piense
• pienses
• piensen
• piensen

think (thou) not
think (ye) not
let me not think
let him not think
think not, your honor
let us not think
let them not think
think not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber pensado**, to have thought.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he pensado, etc.
Comp. Imp. había pensado, etc.
Comp. Past Def. hube pensado, etc.
Comp. Fut. habré pensado, etc.
Comp. Cond. habría pensado, etc.

I have thought, etc.
I had thought, etc.
(when) I had thought, etc.
I shall have thought, etc.
I should have thought, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo pensado**, having thought

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. haya pensado, etc.
Comp. Imp. hubiera pensado, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) hubiese pensado, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) hubiese pensado, etc.
Comp. Fut. hubiera o hubiese pensado, etc.

that I have or may have thought, etc.
that I should have or had thought, etc.
that I had or should have thought, etc.
that I have or shall have thought, etc.
that I should have or had thought, etc.

The derivatives **compensar**, **recompensar** are regular.

Conjugate in the same manner as pensar, p. 108.

abnegar	dentar	despernar	hacendar	replegar ⁶
acertar	derrenegar	despertar	helar	requiebrar
acrecentar	derrenegar	despezar ⁴	herbar	resegar
adecentar	desacertar	desplegar	herrar	resembrar
adestrar	desaferrar	destentar	incensar	resquebrar
alebrarse	desalentar	desterrar	infernar	restregar
alentar	desapretar	desventar	inhestar	retemblar
aliquebrar	desarrendar	dezmar	invernar	retentar
apacentar	desasentar	dispertar	jimenzar <i>or</i> simen-	reventar
apernar	desasosegar	emparentar	manifestar ^[zar]	salpimentar
apretar	desatentar	empedrar	melar	sarmentar
arrendar	desaterrar	empellar	mentar ⁵	segar
asentar	desatravesar	empezar	merendar	sembrar
aserrar	desaventar	encentar	negar	sementar
asosegar	desconcertar	encerrar	nevar	sentar
atentar ¹	desdentar	encomendar	perniquebrar	serrar
aterrar ²	desempedrar	encubertar	plegar	sobresembrar
atestar ³	desencerrar	endentar	quebrar	sobreventar
atravesar	desenterrar	enhambrentar	reapretar	sorregar
avalentar	desferrar	enhestar	reaventar	sosegar
aventar	desgobernar	enlenzar	recalentar	soterrar
bregar	deshelar	enmelar	recentar	subarrendar
calentar	desherrar	enmendar	recomendar	temblar
cegar	desherrar	ensangrentar	recomendar	tentar ⁷
cerrar	desinvernar	enterrar	refregar	trasegar
cimentar	deslendar	entrepennar	regar	trasfregar
comenzar	desmelar	escarmentar	regimentar	travesar
concertar	desmembrar	estregar	reherrar	trapezar
confesar	desnegar	ferrar	remendar	ventar
decentar	desnevar	fregar	renegar	
denegar	despedrar	gobernar	repensar	

¹ *Atentar* is regular when it means 'to attempt a crime.'

² *Aterrar* is regular when it means 'to terrify' (from *terror*); when it means 'to fell to the ground' (from *tierra*) it is irregular.

³ *Atestar* is regular when it means 'to testify.'

⁴ *Despezar* is regular when it means 'to make thinner at the end.'

⁵ *Comentar*, *dementar*, derivatives from *mentar*, are regular.

⁶ *Replegar* is regular when it means 'to fold again.'

⁷ *Contentar*, *dententar*, *intentar*, derivatives from *tentar*, are regular.

Conjugate in the same manner as sonar, p. 114.

absonar	contracordar	dolar	reforzar
abuñolar	costar	emporcar	regoldar
aclocar	degollar	enclocar	rehollar
acollar	demostrar	encontrar	remolar
acordar ¹	denostar	encorar	repoblar
acornar	derrocar	encordar	reprobar
acostar	desacollar	encornar	resollar
afollar	desacordar	encovar	resonar
aforar ²	desaforar	engorar	retostar
agorar	desamoblar	engrosar	retronar
almorzar	desaprobar	enrodar	revolar
alongar	descolgar	ensalmorar	revolcarse
amoblar	descollar	ensoñar	rodar
amolar	desconsolar	entorlar	rogar ⁶
apercollar	descontar	escolar	sobresolar
apostar ³	descordar	esforzar	solar
aprobar	descornar	follar ⁵	soldar
asolar	desencordar	forzar	soltar
asoldar	desengrosar	holgar	sollar
asonar	desflocar	hollar	sonrodarse
atronar	desmajolar	improbar	soñar
avergonzar	desolar	malsonar	tostar
azolar	desoldar	mancornar	trascolar
clocar	desollar	moblar	trascordarse
colar	desosar ⁴	mostrar	trasonar
colgar	desovar	poblar	trastocar
comprobar	despoblar	probar	trasvolar
concordar	destrocar	recolar	trocar
consolar	desvergonzarse	recontar	tronar
consonar	discordar	recordar	volar
contar	disonar	recostar	volcar

¹ *Acordar* is regular when it means 'to tune' a musical instrument.

² *Aforar* is regular when it means 'to gauge' or 'appraise.'

³ *Apostar* is regular when it means 'to post' troops, guards, etc.

⁴ *Desosar* is regular when it means 'not to dare.'

⁵ *Follar* is regular when it means 'to shape with leaves.'

⁶ All derivatives from *rogar* are regular.

IRREGULAR VERBS—First Class, First Conjugation

Present Stem, e = ie = ye, when tonic *

164. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **ERRAR** = TO MISS

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **errar**, to miss.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **errando**, missing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **errado**, missed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

yerro I miss (do miss, am missing)
yerras thou missest
yerra he misses
yerra your honor misses
erramos we miss
erráis ye miss
yerran they miss
yerran your honors miss

Imperfect

erraba I was missing
errabas thou wast missing
erraba he was missing
erraba your honor was missing
errábamos we were missing
errabais ye were missing
erraban they were missing
erraban your honors were missing

Past Definite

erré I missed
erraste thou didst miss
erró he missed
erró your honor missed
erramos we missed
errasteis ye missed
erraron they missed
erraron your honors missed

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

yerre that I miss
yerras that thou missest
yerre that he miss
yerre that your honor miss
erremos that we miss
erréis that ye miss
yerren that they miss
yerren that your honors miss

Imperfect (First Form)

errara that I should miss
erraras that thou shouldst miss
errara that he should miss
errara that your honor should miss
erráramos that we should miss
errarais that ye should miss
erraran that they should miss
erraran that your honors should miss

Imperfect (Second Form)

errase that I missed
errases that thou missest
errase that he missed
errase that your honor missed
errásemos that we missed
erraseis that ye missed
errasen that they missed
errasen that your honors missed

* As by Spanish orthography the diphthong **ie** should not begin a syllable, initial **ie** in this verb changes to **ye**. Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italics.

or may miss, etc.

or missed.

or should miss, etc.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
erraré	I shall miss	errare	I miss
errarás	thou wilt miss	errarás	thou misst
errará	he will miss	erraré	he misst
V. erraremos	your honor will miss	V. erraremos	your honor misst
erraréis	we shall miss	erraréis	we misst
errarán	they will miss	errarán	they misst
VV. errarán	your honors will miss	VV. errarán	your honors misst
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
erraría	I should miss	errara	I should miss
errarías	thou wouldst miss	erraras	thou shouldst miss
erraría	he would miss	errara	he should miss
V. erraríamos	your honor would miss	V. erraríamos	your honor should miss
erraríais	we should miss	erraríamos	we should miss
errarian	they would miss	errarían	they should miss
VV. errarian	your honors would miss	VV. errarian	your honors should miss

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<i>yerra</i> errad	miss (thou) miss (ye)	no yerras no erréis	miss (thou) not miss (ye) not
<i>yerre</i>	let me miss.	no yerre	let me not miss
<i>yerre</i>	let him miss	no yerre V.	let him not miss
<i>yerre</i> V.	miss, your honor	no yerre V.	miss not, your honor
erremos	let us miss	no erremos	let us not miss
<i>yerren</i>	let them miss	no yerren	let them not miss
<i>yerren</i> VV.	miss, your honors	no yerren VV.	miss not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: haber errado , to have missed.		COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: habiendo errado , having missed.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
Comp. Pres.	he errado , etc.	Comp. Pres.	haya errado , etc.
Comp. Imp.	I have missed, etc.	Comp. Imp.	hubiese errado , etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubie errado , etc.	Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera errado , etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré errado , etc.	Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiere errado , etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría errado , etc.	Comp. Fut.	hubiera or hubiese
		Comp. Cond.	errado , etc.
			that I should have <i>or</i> had missed, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, First Conjugation

Present Stem, o = ue, when tonic *

165. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SONAR = TO SOUND

SIMPLE TENSES

INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
INFINITIVE: sonar , to sound.		PAST PARTICIPLE: sonado , sounded.	
PRESENT PARTICIPLE: sonando , sounding.		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>	
Suerno	I sound (do sound, am sounding)	sue	that I sound
Sue	thou soundest	sue	that thou sound
Sue	he sounds	sue	that he sound
V. Sue	your honor sounds	sue	that your honor sound
Sonamos	we sound	sonemos	that we sound
Sonáis	ye sound	sonéis	that ye sound
Sue	they sound	sue	that they sound
VV. sue	your honors sound	sue	that your honor sound
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	
sonaba	I was sounding	sonara	that I should sound
sonabas	thou wast sounding	sonaras	that thou shouldst sound
sonaba	he was sounding	sonara	that he should sound
V. sonaba	your honor was sounding	V. sonaros	that your honor should sound
sonábamos	we were sounding	sonáramos	that we should sound
sonabais	ye were sounding	sonarais	that ye should sound
sonaban	they were sounding	sonaran	that they should sound
VV. sonaban	your honors were sounding	VV. sonaran	that your honors should sound
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
soné	I sounded	sonase	that I sounded
sonaste	thou didst sound	sonases	that thou soundedst
sonó	he sounded	sonase	that he sounded
V. sonó	your honor sounded	V. sonase	that your honor sounded
sonasteis	we sounded	sonásemos	that we sounded
sonasteis	ye sounded	sonaseis	that ye sounded
sonaron	they sounded	sonasen	that they sounded
VV. sonaron	your honors sounded	VV. sonasen	that your honors sounded

* Where the changes occur, the letters are printed in italics.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
sonaré	I shall sound	sonare	I sound
sonarás	thou wilt sound	sonares	thou sound
sonará	he will sound	sonare	he sound
V. sonará	your honor will sound	V. sonare	your honor sound
sonaremos	we shall sound	sonáremos	we sound
sonaréis	ye will sound	sonareis	ye sound
sonarán	they will sound	sonaren	they sound
VV. sonarán	your honors will sound	VV. sonaren	your honors sound
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
sonaría	I should sound	I should sound	I should sound
sonarías	thou wouldst sound	thou shouldst sound	thou shouldst sound
sonaría	he would sound	he should sound	he should sound
V. sonaría	your honor would sound	V. sonase	your honor should sound
sonaríamos	we should sound	sonásemos	we should sound
sonaríais	ye would sound	sonaseis	ye should sound
sonarían	they would sound	sonasen	they should sound
VV. sonarían	your honors would sound	VV. sonasen	your honors should sound

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<i>suena</i>	sound (thou)	<i>no suenas</i>	sound (thou) not
<i>sonad</i>	sound (ye)	<i>no sonéis</i>	sound (ye) not
<i>suene</i>	let me sound	<i>no suene</i>	let me not sound
<i>suene</i>	let him sound	<i>no suene</i>	let him not sound
<i>suene V.</i>	sound, your honor	<i>no suene V.</i>	sound not, your honor
<i>sonemos</i>	let us sound	<i>no sonemos</i>	let us not sound
<i>suenen</i>	let them sound	<i>no suenen</i>	let them not sound
<i>suenen VV.</i>	sound, your honors	<i>no suenen VV.</i>	sound not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sonado**, to have sounded.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sonado**, having sounded.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he sonado**, etc. I have sounded, etc.

Comp. Imp. **había sonado**, etc. I had sounded, etc.

Comp. Past. Def. **hubo sonado**, etc. (when) I had sounded, etc.

Comp. Fut. **habré sonado**, etc. I shall have sounded, etc.

Comp. Cond. **habría sonado**, etc. I should have sounded, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya sonado**, etc. that I have or may have sounded, etc.

Comp. Imp. **hubiera sonado**, etc. that I should have or had sounded, etc.

Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiese sonado**, etc. that I had or should have sounded, etc.

Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiere sonado**, etc. that I have or shall have sounded, etc.

Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese sonado**, etc. that I should have or had sounded, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS—First Class, First Conjugation

Present Stem, u = ue, when tonic *

166. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB JUGAR = TO PLAY, GAMBLE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: jugar , to play.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: jugando , playing.		PAST PARTICIPLE: jugado , played.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>			
V.	juego thou playest	V.	juegue that I play	or may play, etc.	
	jugas he plays		juegues that thou play		
VV.	juega your honor plays	VV.	juegue that he play		
	jugamos we play		juegues that your honor play		
VV.	juguéis they play	VV.	juguemos that we play		
	juegan your honors play		juguéis that ye play		
			juegen that your honors play		
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>			
V.	jugaba I was playing	V.	jagara that I should play	or played.	
	jugabas thou wast playing		jagaras that thou shouldst play		
VV.	jugaba your honor was playing	VV.	jagara that he should play		
	jugábais ye were playing		jagáramos that your honor should play		
VV.	jugaban they were playing	VV.	jagárais that we should play		
	jugaban your honors were playing		jagaran that ye should play		
			jugaran that they should play		
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>			
V.	jugué I played	V.	jugasé that I played	or should play, etc.	
	juguaste thou didst play		jugasés that thou played		
VV.	juguó your honor played	VV.	jugasé that he played		
	juguasteis ye played		jugasemos that your honor played		
VV.	jugaron they played	VV.	jugaséis that we played		
	jugaron your honors played		jugasen that ye played		
			jugasen that they played		
			jugasen that your honors played		

* Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italics. Although the stem vowel is **u**, this verb belongs to the first class, its stem being originally **o** (Latin *jocari*).

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
jugaré	I shall play	jugare	I play
ugarás	thou wilt play	ugares	thou play
ugará	he will play	ugare	he play
ugará	your honor will play	ugare	your honor play
ugaréis	we shall play	ugaremos	we play
ugarán	ye will play	ugareis	ye play
VV. jugarán	your honors will play	ugaren	they play
		VV. jugaren	your honors play
			or shall play, etc.
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
jugaría	I should play	jugase	I should play
ugarías	thou wouldst play	ugasas	thou shouldst play
ugará	he would play	ugase	he should play
ugará	your honor would play	ugase	your honor should play
V. jugaríamos	we should play	V. jugaríamos	if we should play
ugaríamos	ye would play	ugásemos	if ye should play
ugarán	they would play	ugaseis	if they should play
VV. jugarían	your honors would play	ugaren	if your honors should play
		VV. jugaran	or VV. jugaran

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<i>Imperative</i>		<i>Imperative</i>	
juega	play (thou)	no juegues	play (thou) not
jugad	play (ye)	no jueguéis	play (ye) not
juegue	let me play	no juegue	let me not play
juegue	let him play	no juegue	let him not play
juegue V.	play, your honor	no juegue V.	play not, your honor
juguemos	let us play	no juguemos	let us not play
jueguen	let them play	no jueguen	let them not play
jueguen VV.	play, your honors	no jueguen VV.	play not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber jugado**, to have played.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he jugado, etc.	I have played, etc.
Comp. Imp.	huba jugado, etc.	I had played, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo jugado, etc.	(when) I had played, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere jugado, etc.	I shall have played, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera jugado, etc.	I should have played, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo jugado**, having played.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya jugado, etc.	that I have or may have played, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera jugado, etc.	that I should have or had played, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiese jugado, etc.	that I had or should have played, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiere jugado, etc.	that I have or shall have played, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese jugado, etc.	that I should have or have played, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, e = **ie**, when tonic *167. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **PERDER** = TO LOSE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **perder**, to lose.PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **perdiendo**, losing.PAST PARTICIPLE: **perdido**, lost.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

I lose (do lose, am losing)

thou lovest

he loses

your honor loses

we lose

ye lose

they lose

your honors lose

Imperfect

I was losing

thou wast losing

he was losing

your honor was losing

we were losing

ye were losing

they were losing

your honors were losing

Past Definite

I lost

thou lost

he lost

your honor lost

we lost

ye lost

they lost

your honors lost

Future

I shall lose

thou wilt lose

he will lose

your honor will lose

we shall lose

ye will lose

they will lose

your honors will lose

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

that I lose

that thou lose

that he lose

that your honor lose

that we lose

that ye lose

that they lose

that your honors lose

Imperfect (First Form)

that I should lose

that thou should lose

that he should lose

that your honor should lose

that we should lose

that ye should lose

that they should lose

that your honors should lose

Imperfect (Second Form)

that I lost

that thou lost

that he lost

that your honor lost

that we lost

that ye lost

that they lost

that your honors lost

Future

I lose

thou lose

he lose

your honor lose

we lose

ye lose

they lose

if, when, while, although, etc.

perda**perdas****perda****perdas****perdaís****perdan****perdan****perda****perdas****perda****perdas****perdaís****perdan****perdan****perda****perdas****perda****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdeséis****perdesen****perdesen****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdeséis****perdesen****perdesen****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdes****perdes****V.**

Conditional (Consequent)

perderia I should lose
perderias thou wouldst lose
perderia he would lose
perderia your honor would lose
perderiamos we should lose
perderiais ye would lose
perderian they would lose
perderian your honors would lose

Conditional (Antecedent)

si { **perdiera** or **perdiese**
perdieras or **perdieses**
perdiera or **perdiese**
perdiéramos or **perdiésemos**
perdiérais or **perdiéreis**
perderian or **perdiesen**
perderian or **perdiesen**

if { I should lose
thou shouldst lose
he should lose
your honor should lose
we should lose
ye should lose
they should lose
your honors should lose

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

pierde	lose (thou)	no pierdas	lose (thou) not
perded	lose (ye)	no perdáis	lose (ye) not
pierda	let me lose	no pierda	let me not lose
pierda	let him lose	no pierda	let him not lose
pierda	lose, your honor	no pierda	lose not, your honor
perdamos	let us lose	no perdamos	let us not lose
perdan	let them lose	no perdan	let them not lose
pierdan	lose, your honors	no pierdan	lose not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber perdido**, to have lost.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo perdido**, having lost.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he perdido**, etc. I have lost, etc.
Comp. Imp. **habia perdido**, etc. I had lost, etc.
Comp. Past Def. **hube perdido**, etc. (when) I had lost, etc.
Comp. Fut. **habré perdido**, etc. I shall have lost, etc.
Comp. Cond. **habría perdido**, etc. I should have lost, etc.

ascender
atender
cerner
condescender
contenter

distender
encender
entender
extender
hender

reverdecer
reverter
sobrentender
sobrevolverse
subentender

subtender
tender
trascender
traververter
verter

* pretender is regular.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya perdido**, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera perdido**, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubieses perdido**, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiere perdido**, etc.
Comp. Cond. **hubiese** or **hubiese** **perdido**, etc.

that I have or may have lost, etc.
that I should have or had lost, etc.
that I had or should have lost, etc.
that I have or shall have lost, etc.
that I should have or had lost, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, o = ue, when tonic *

168. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB MOVER = TO MOVE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: mover, to move.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: moviendo, moving.

PAST PARTICIPLE: movido, moved.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

muovo I move (do move, am moving)

muevas thou movest

muève he moves

mueve your honor moves

movemos we move

movéis ye move

mueven they move

mueven your honors move

Imperfect

movía I was moving

movías thou wast moving

movía he was moving

movía your honor was moving

movíamos ye were moving

movíais ye were moving

movían they were moving

movían your honors were moving

Past Definite

moví I moved

moviste thou didst move

movió he moved

movió your honor moved

movimos we moved

movisteis ye moved

movieron they moved

movieron your honors moved

Future

movaré I shall move

movrás thou wilt move

movrá he will move

movrá your honor will move

movéremos we shall move

movéreis ye will move

movrán they will move

movrán your honors will move

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

muéva that I move

muévas that thou move

muéva that he move

muéva that your honor move

movamos that we move

mováis that ye move

muevan that they move

muevan that your honors move

Imperfect (First Form)

moviera that I should move

movieras that thou shouldst move

moviera that he should move

moviera that your honor should move

moviéramos that we should move

movierais that ye should move

movieran that they should move

movieran that your honors should move

Imperfect (Second Form)

moviese that I moved

movieses that thou moved

moviese that he moved

moviese that your honor moved

moviésemos that we moved

movieseis that ye moved

moviesen that they moved

moviesen that your honors moved

Future

moviere I move

movieres thou move

moviere he move

moviere your honor move

moviéremos we move

movieréis ye move

movieren they move

movieren your honors move

or may move etc.

or moved, etc.

or should move etc.

or shall move etc.

if, when, while, although, etc.

si, cuando, mientras, aunque, etc.

*These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

Conditional (Consequent)

moveria I should move
moverias thou wouldst move
moveria he would move
moveria your honor would move
V. moveriamos we should move
moveriais ye would move
moverian they would move
VV. moverian your honors would move

Conditional (Antecedent)

if **moviera** or **moviese** I should move
movieras or **movieses** thou shouldst move
moviera or **movieses** he should move
V. moveriamos or **moviesemos** your honor should move
moveriais or **moviesesais** we should move
moverian or **moviesen** ye should move
VV. moverian or **moviesen** they should move
VV. moverian or **moviesen** your honors should move
or moved, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

move	move (thou)	move (thou) not
mueve	move (ye)	move (ye) not
mueve	let me move	let me not move
mueva	let him move	let him not move
mueva	move, your honor	move not, your honor
mueva V.	let us move	let us not move
movamos	let them move	let them not move
muevan	move, your honors	move not, your honors
muevan VV.		

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINTIVE: **haber movido**, to have moved.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo movido**, having moved.

COMP. INFINTIVE: **haber movido**, to have moved.

INDICATIVE MOOD

he movido, etc. I have moved, etc.
habia movido, etc. I had moved, etc.
hube movido, etc. (when) I had moved, etc.
habré movido, etc. I shall have moved, etc.
habria movido, etc. I should have moved, etc.

absolver.
amover.
condolerse.
conmover.
contorcersé.
demoler.

desenvolver.
destorcer.
desvolver.
devolver.
disolver.
doler.

Conjugate in the same manner:

envolver.
flouer (impersonal)
morder.
promover.
redoler.

remoler.
remorder.
resolver.
retorcer.
revolver.

solver.
somover.
torcer.
volver.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

haya movido, etc. that I have or may have moved, etc.
hubiera movido, etc. that I should have had moved, etc.
hubiese movido, etc. that I had or shall have moved, etc.
hubiere movido, etc. that I have or shall have moved, etc.
hubiera or hubiese movido, etc. that I should have or had moved, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, o = ue = hue, when tonic *

169. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB OLER = TO SMELL

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: oler , to smell.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: olendo , smelling.		PAST PARTICIPLE: olido , smelled.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>	
<i>huelo</i>	I smell (do smell, am smelling)	<i>huela</i>	that I smell		
<i>huelas</i>	thou wast smelling	<i>huelas</i>	that thou smell		
<i>huele</i>	he smells	<i>huela</i>	that he smell		
V. <i>huela</i>	your honor smells	V. <i>huela</i>	that your honor smell		
<i>olemos</i>	we smell	<i>olamos</i>	that we smell		
<i>oleis</i>	ye smell	<i>olais</i>	that ye smell		
<i>huelen</i>	they smell	<i>huelan</i>	that they smell		
VV. <i>huelen</i>	your honors smell	VV. <i>huelan</i>	that your honors smell		
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
<i>olia</i>	I was smelling	<i>oliera</i>	that I should smell		
<i>olias</i>	thou wast smelling	<i>olieras</i>	that thou shouldst smell		
<i>olia</i>	he was smelling	<i>oliera</i>	that he should smell		
V. <i>olia</i>	your honor was smelling	V. <i>oliera</i>	that your honor should smell		
<i>oliamos</i>	we were smelling	<i>olieramos</i>	that we should smell		
<i>oliais</i>	ye were smelling	<i>olierais</i>	that ye should smell		
<i>olian</i>	they were smelling	<i>olieran</i>	that they should smell		
VV. <i>olian</i>	your honors were smelling	VV. <i>olieran</i>	that your honors should smell		
<i>Past Definite</i>					
<i>oli</i>	I smelled	<i>oliese</i>	that I smelled		
<i>oliste</i>	thou didst smell	<i>oliese</i>	that thou smelled		
<i>olío</i>	he smelled	<i>oliese</i>	that he smelled		
V. <i>olío</i>	your honor smelled	V. <i>oliese</i>	that your honor smelled		
<i>olimos</i>	we smelled	<i>oliesemos</i>	that we smelled		
<i>olisteis</i>	ye smelled	<i>olieseis</i>	that ye smelled		
<i>olieron</i>	they smelled	<i>oliesen</i>	that they smelled		
VV. <i>olieron</i>	your honors smelled	VV. <i>oliesen</i>	that your honors smelled		

* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
I shall smell	oleré	I shall smell	olere
thou wilt smell	olerás	thou wilt smell	olieres
he will smell	olerá	he will smell	olere
your honor will smell	V. olerá	your honor will smell	V. olere
we shall smell	oleremos	we shall smell	olieremos
ye will smell	oleréis	ye will smell	olieréis
they will smell	olerán	they will smell	olieren
your honors will smell	VV. olerán	your honors will smell	VV. olieren
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
I should smell	oliera	I should smell	oliese
thou wouldst smell	olieras	thou shouldst smell	olieses
he would smell	oliera	he should smell	oliese
your honor would smell	V. oliera	your honor should smell	V. oliese
we should smell	olieramos	we should smell	olieramos
ye would smell	olierais	ye should smell	olierais
they would smell	olieran	they should smell	oliesen
your honors would smell	VV. olieran	your honors should smell	VV. oliesen

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

smell (thou)	no <i>huelas</i>	smell (thou) not	no <i>huelas</i>
smell (ye)	no <i>oláis</i>	smell (ye) not	no <i>oláis</i>
let me smell	no <i>huela</i>	let me not smell	no <i>huela</i>
let him smell	no <i>huela</i>	let him not smell	no <i>huela</i>
smell, your honor	no <i>huela</i> V.	smell not, your honor	no <i>huela</i> V.
let us smell	no <i>olamos</i>	let us not smell	no <i>olamos</i>
let them smell	no <i>huelan</i>	let them not smell	no <i>huelan</i>
smell, your honors	no <i>huelan</i> VV.	smell not, your honors	no <i>huelan</i> VV.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber olido**, to have smelled. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo olido**, having smelled.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he olido, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia olido, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo olido, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré olido, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría olido, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya olido, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera olido, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiese olido, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiere olido, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiera or hubiese olido, etc.
Comp. Cond.	olido, etc.

In like manner **desosar**, to bone (**hueso**), and **desovar**, to spawn (**huevo**) introduce an **h** before diphthong **ue**; but **desosar**, meaning 'not to dare,' is regular.

IRREGULAR VERBS—First Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, o = ue, when tonic *

170. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **COCER** = TO BOIL, BAKE (MEAT, VEGETABLES, BREAD)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **cocer**, to boil. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **cociendo**, boiling. PAST PARTICIPLE: **cocido**, boiled.

INDICATIVE MOOD SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>	
cuezo	I boil (do boil, am boiling)	cueza	that I boil
cueces	thou boildest	cuezas	that thou boil
cuece	he boils	cueza	that he boil
cocemos	your honor boils	cozamos	that your honor boil
cocéis	we boil	cozáis	that we boil
cocén	ye boil	cocén	that ye boil
cucen	they boil	cucen	that they boil
cucen	your honors boil	cucen	that your honors boil
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	
cocía	I was boiling	cociera	that I should boil
cocias	thou wast boiling	cocias	that thou shouldst boil
cocía	he was boiling	cociera	that he should boil
cocías	your honor was boiling	cociera	that your honor should boil
cociamos	we were boiling	cociáramos	that we should boil
cociáis	ye were boiling	cociáis	that ye should boil
cocian	they were boiling	cocian	that they should boil
cocian	your honors were boiling	cocian	that your honors should boil
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
coci	I boiled	cociese	that I boiled
cociste	thou didst boil	cociesses	that thou boiled
coció	he boiled	cociese	that he boiled
coció	your honor boiled	cociese	that your honor boiled
cocimos	we boiled	cociésemos	that we boiled
cocistéis	ye boiled	cocistéis	that ye boiled
cocieron	they boiled	cocieron	that they boiled
cocieron	your honors boiled	cocieron	that your honors boiled

* These changes in the verb are printed in italics. Speaking of water, **hervir**, to boil, is the correct verb to use.

Future

coceré	I shall boil
cocerás	thou wilt boil
cocerá	he will boil
V. cocerá	your honor will boil
coceremos	we shall boil
coceréis	ye will boil
cocerán	they will boil
VV. cocerán	your honors will boil

Conditional (Consequent)

cocería	I should boil
cocerías	thou wouldst boil
cocería	he would boil
V. cocería	your honor would boil
coceríamos	we should boil
coceríais	ye would boil
cocerían	they would boil
VV. cocerían	your honors would boil

Future

coclere	I boil
cocleres	thou boil
coclere	he boil
V. coclere	your honor boil
cocleremos	we boil
cocleréis	ye boil
cocleren	they boil
VV. cocleren	your honors boil

Conditional (Antecedent)

coclera	I should boil
cocleras	thou shouldst boil
coclera	he should boil
V. coclera	your honor should boil
cocleríamos	we should boil
cocleríais	ye should boil
coclerían	they should boil
VV. coclerían	your honors should boil

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

cace	boil (thou)
coced	boil (ye)
<i>Caeza</i>	let me boil
<i>Caeza</i>	let him boil
<i>Caeza V.</i>	boil, your honor
<i>cozamos</i>	let us boil
<i>cuezan</i>	let them boil
<i>cuezan VV.</i>	boil, your honors
no <i>cuezas</i>	boil (thou) not
no <i>cozáis</i>	boil (ye) not
no <i>cuezza</i>	let me not boil
no <i>cuezza</i>	let him not boil
no <i>cuezza V.</i>	boil not, your honor
no <i>cozamos</i>	let us not boil
no <i>cuezan</i>	let them not boil
no <i>cuezan VV.</i>	boil not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber cocido**, to have boiled.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he cocido, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia cocido, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo cocido, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré cocido, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría cocido, etc.

COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo cocido**, having boiled.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya cocido, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera cocido, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere cocido, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese cocido, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

escocer, recocer.

IRREGULAR VERBS — First Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, e = ie, when tonic *

171. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DISCERNIR = TO DISCERN

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **discernir**, to discern. PRESENT PARTICIPLE, **discerniendo**, discerning. PAST PARTICIPLE: **discernido**, discerned.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

discerno I discern (do discern, am discerning)
discernes thou discernest
discerne he discerns
 V. **discernis** your honor discerns
discernimus we discern
discernitis ye discern
discernunt they discern
 VV. **discernent** your honors discern

Imperfect

discernia I was discerning
discernias thou wast discerning
discernia he was discerning
 V. **discernias** your honor was discerning
discerniamus we were discerning
discernistis ye were discerning
discerniant they were discerning
 VV. **discerniant** your honors were discerning

Past Definite

discerni I discerned
discernisti thou didst discern
discernit he discerned
 V. **discernistis** your honor discerned
discernimus we discerned
discernistis ye discerned
discernierunt they discerned
 VV. **discernerunt** your honors discerned

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

discernia that I discern
discernias that thou discern
discernia that he discern
 V. **discernias** that your honor discern
discernamus that we discern
discernatis that ye discern
discernant that they discern
 VV. **discernant** that your honors discern

Imperfect (First Form)

discerniera that I should discern
discernieras that thou shouldst discern
discerniera that he should discern
 V. **discernieras** that your honor should discern
discernieramus that we should discern
discernieratis that ye should discern
discernierant that they should discern
 VV. **discernierant** that your honors should discern

Imperfect (Second Form)

discerniesse that I discerned
discernieses that thou discerned
discerniesse that he discerned
 V. **discerniesse** that your honor discerned
discerniessemus that we discerned
discerniessetis that ye discerned
discerniesserant that they discerned
 VV. **discerniesserant** that your honors discerned

* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

Future

discerniré	I shall discern
discernirás	thou wilt discern
discernirá	he will discern
discernirá	your honor will discern
discerniremos	we shall discern
discernireis	ye will discern
discernirán	they will discern
VV. discernirán	your honors will discern

Conditional (Consequent)

discerniría	I should discern
discernirías	thou wouldst discern
discerniría	he would discern
discerniría	your honor would discern
discerniríamos	we should discern
discerniríais	ye would discern
discernirían	they would discern
VV. discernirían	your honors would discern

Future

discerniere	discerniere
discernieres	discernieres
discerniere	discerniere
discernieramos	discernieramos
discernieréis	discernieréis
discernirén	discernirén
VV. discernirén	discernirén

Conditional (Antecedent)

discerniera	discerniera
discernieras	discernieras
discerniera	discerniera
discernieramos	discernieramos
discernierais	discernierais
discernieran	discernieran
VV. discernieran	discernieran

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

discierne	discern (thou)
discernid	discern (ye)
disciérna	let me not discern
disciérna	let him, her not discern
disciérna V.	discern not, your honor
disciernamos	let us not discern
disciernan	let them not discern
disciernan VV.	discern not, your honors
no disciernas	discern (thou) not
no disciernáis	discern (ye) not

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber discernido**, to have discerned.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he discernido , etc.	I have discerned, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia discernido , etc.	I had discerned, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo discernido , etc.	(when) I had discerned, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré discernido , etc.	I shall have discerned, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habria discernido , etc.	I should have discerned, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo discernido**, having discerned.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya discernido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> may have discerned, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera discernido , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had discerned, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese discernido , etc.	that I had <i>or</i> should have discerned, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere discernido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> shall have discerned, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese discernido , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had discerned, etc.

This verb and the defective verb **concernir** belong to the first class; originally they were **discerner**, **concerner**, and they retain the irregularities of their primitive verb, **cerner**.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Second Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, e = ie when tonic. Past and present definite stems, e = i when atonic and when followed by a, ie, ió *

172. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SENTIR = TO FEEL

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: sentir, to feel. PRES. PARTICIPLE: sintiendo, feeling.

PAST PARTICIPLE. sentido, felt.
SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

sinto	I feel (do feel, am feeling)
sientes	thou feelest
siente	he feels
V. siento	your honor feels
sintimos	we feel
sientis	ye feel
sienten	they feel
VV. sienten	your honors feel

Imperfect

sentia	I was feeling
sentias	thou wast feeling
sentia	he was feeling
V. sentia	your honor was feeling
sentiamos	we were feeling
sentiais	ye were feeling
sentian	they were feeling
VV. sentian	your honors were feeling

Past Definite

senti	I felt
sentiste	thou didst feel
sintió	he felt
V. sintió	your honor felt
sentimos	we felt
sentisteis	ye felt
sintieron	they felt
VV. sintieron	your honors felt

Future

sintiré	I shall feel
sintirás	thou wilt feel
sintirá	he will feel
V. sentirá	your honor will feel
sintiremos	we shall feel
sintireis	ye will feel
sintirán	they will feel
VV. sentirán	your honors will feel

sienta	that I feel
sientas	that thou feel
sienta	that he feel
V. sienta	that your honor feel
sintamos	that we feel
sientais	that ye feel
sintan	that they feel
VV. sintan	that your honors feel

Imperfect (First Form)

sintiera	that I should feel
sintieras	that thou shouldst feel
sintiera	that he should feel
V. sintiera	that your honor should feel
sintieramos	that we should feel
sintierais	that ye should feel
sintieran	that they should feel
VV. sintieran	that your honors should feel

Imperfect (Second Form)

sintiese	that I felt
sintieses	that thou felt
sintiese	that he felt
V. sintiese	that your honor felt
sintiesemos	that we felt
sintieseis	that ye felt
sintiesen	that they felt
VV. sintiesen	that your honors felt

Future

sintiere	I feel
sintieres	thou feel
sintiere	he feel
V. sintiere	your honors feel
sintieremos	we feel
sintieréis	ye feel
sintieren	they feel
VV. sintieren	your honors feel

* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

Conditional (Consequent)

sentiria	I should feel
sentirias	thou wouldst feel
sentiria	he would feel
V. sentiria	your honor would feel
sentiriamos	we should feel
sentirials	ye should feel
sentirian	they should feel
VV. sentirian	your honors would feel

Conditional (Antecedent)

si	sintiera	or	sintiese	if	I should feel thou shouldst feel he should feel your honor should feel we should feel ye should feel they should feel your honors should feel
	sintieras	or	sintieses		
	V. sintiera	or	sintiese		
	sintieramos	or	sintiesamos		
	sintierials	or	sintiesels		
	sintieran	or	sintiesen		
	VV. sintieran	or	sintiesen		

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

	feel (thou)	feel (thou) not
siente	feel (ye)	feel (ye) not
siente	let me feel	let me not feel
sinta	let him feel	let him not feel
sinta	feel, your honor	feel not, your honor
sinta V.	let us feel	let us not feel
sintamos	let them feel	let them not feel
sintan	feel, your honors	feel not, your honors
sintan VV.		

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sentido**, to have felt.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sentido**, having felt.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he sentido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	I have felt, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hube sentido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	(when) I had felt, etc.
Comp. Cond.	I shall have felt, etc.
	habria sentido , etc.
	I should have felt, etc.

adherir.	deferir.
advertir.	desadverfir.
arrepentirse.	desconsentir.
asentir.	desmentir.
confir.	diferir.
consentir.	digerir.
controvertir.	disentir.
convertir.	divertir.

Conjugate in the same manner:

entregir.	pervertir.
herir.	preferir.
hervir.	presentir.
inferir.	proferir.
ingirir.	referir.
invertir.	reherir.
malherir.	rehervir.
mentir.	rementir.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya sentido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> may have felt, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera sentido , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had felt, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese sentido , etc.	that I had <i>or</i> should have felt, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere sentido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> shall have felt, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese sentido , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had felt, etc.

requerir.	reserir.
resentir.	sobrevestir.
subvertir.	sugerir.
referir.	trasferir.
zahirir.	zaserir.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Second Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, e = ie = ye when tonic. Present and past def. stems, e = i when atonic and followed by a, ie, ío *

173. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB ERGUIR = TO THROW BACK HAUGHTILY (THE HEAD)

INFINITIVE. *erguir*, to throw back haughtily. PRES. PARTICIPLE: *arguendo*, throwing back haughtily. PAST PART. : *erguido*, thrown back haughtily.

SIMPLE TENSES

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

<i>pergo</i>	I throw back haughtily (do throw back, am throw-
<i>pergues</i>	thou throwest back haughtily
<i>pergue</i>	he throws back haughtily
<i>pergue</i>	your honor throws back haughtily
<i>perguemos</i>	we throw back haughtily
<i>perguis</i>	ye throw back haughtily
<i>perguen</i>	they throw back haughtily
<i>perguen</i>	your honors throw back haughtily

Imperfect

<i>erguia</i>	I was throwing back haughtily
<i>erguias</i>	thou wast throwing back haughtily
<i>erguia</i>	he was throwing back haughtily
<i>erguia</i>	your honor was throwing back haughtily
<i>erguiamos</i>	we were throwing back haughtily
<i>erguais</i>	ye were throwing back haughtily
<i>erguián</i>	they were throwing back haughtily
<i>erguián</i>	your honors were throwing back haughtily

Past Definite

<i>erguí</i>	I threw back haughtily
<i>erguiste</i>	thou threwest back haughtily
<i>erguló</i>	he threw back haughtily
<i>erguló</i>	your honor threw back haughtily
<i>erguíamos</i>	we threw back haughtily
<i>erguísteis</i>	ye threw back haughtily
<i>erguleron</i>	they threw back haughtily
<i>erguleron</i>	your honors threw back haughtily

Future

<i>erguiré</i>	I shall throw back haughtily
<i>erguirás</i>	thou wilt throw back haughtily
<i>erguirá</i>	he will throw back haughtily
<i>erguirá</i>	your honor will throw back haughtily
<i>erguiremos</i>	we shall throw back haughtily
<i>erguiréis</i>	ye will throw back haughtily
<i>erguirán</i>	they will throw back haughtily
<i>erguirán</i>	your honors will throw back haughtily

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

<i>perga</i>	that I throw back haughtily
<i>pergas</i>	that thou throw back haughtily
<i>perga</i>	that he throw back haughtily
<i>perga</i>	that your honor throw back haughtily
<i>perguamos</i>	that we throw back haughtily
<i>perguais</i>	that ye throw back haughtily
<i>pergan</i>	that they throw back haughtily
<i>pergan</i>	that your honors throw back haughtily

Imperfect (First Form)

<i>arguera</i>	that I should throw back haughtily
<i>argueras</i>	that thou shouldst throw back haughtily
<i>arguera</i>	that he should throw back haughtily
<i>arguera</i>	that your honor should throw back haughtily
<i>arguiéramos</i>	that we should throw back haughtily
<i>arguierais</i>	that ye should throw back haughtily
<i>arguieran</i>	that they should throw back haughtily
<i>arguieran</i>	that your honors should throw back haughtily

Imperfect (Second Form)

<i>arguese</i>	that I threw back haughtily
<i>argueses</i>	that thou threw back haughtily
<i>arguese</i>	that he threw back haughtily
<i>arguese</i>	that your honor threw back haughtily
<i>arguíésemos</i>	that we threw back haughtily
<i>arguíerais</i>	that ye threw back haughtily
<i>argúesen</i>	that they threw back haughtily
<i>argúesen</i>	that your honors threw back haughtily

Future

<i>arguiere</i>	I throw back haughtily
<i>arguieres</i>	thou throw back haughtily
<i>arguiere</i>	he throw back haughtily
<i>arguiere</i>	your honor throw back haughtily
<i>arguiéremos</i>	we throw back haughtily
<i>arguiérais</i>	ye throw back haughtily
<i>arguieren</i>	they throw back haughtily
<i>arguieren</i>	your honors throw back haughtily

* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

Conditional (Consequent)

erguiria I should throw back haughtily
erguirias thou wouldst throw back haughtily
erguiria he would throw back haughtily
erguiria your honor would throw back haughtily
erguiriamos we should throw back haughtily
erguirian they would throw back haughtily
erguirian your honors would throw back haughtily
 VV. *erguirian*

si

irguiera or
irguieras or
irguiera or
irguiera or
 V. *irguieramos* or
irguierais or
irguieran or
 VV. *irguieran* or VV. *irguiesen*

Conditional (Antecedent)

irguiese { I should throw back haughtily
irguieses thou shouldst throw back haughtily
irguiese he should throw back haughtily
irguiese your honor should throw back haughtily
 if *irguiesemos* { we should throw back haughtily
irguieses they should throw back haughtily
irguiesen your honors should throw back haughtily
 or *irguiesen* or VV. *irguiesen*

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<i>yergrue</i> erguid	throw (thou) back haughtily	no <i>yergras</i> no <i>irgrais</i>	throw (thou) not back haughtily throw (ye) not back haughtily
<i>yergrga</i>	let me throw back haughtily	no <i>yergrga</i>	let me not throw back haughtily
<i>yergrga</i>	let him throw back haughtily	no <i>yergrga</i>	let him not throw back haughtily
<i>yergrga</i> V.	throw back haughtily, your honor	no <i>yergrga</i> V.	throw not throw back haughtily, your honor
<i>irgramos</i>	let us throw back haughtily	no <i>irgramos</i>	let us not throw back haughtily
<i>yergran</i>	let them throw back haughtily	no <i>yergran</i>	let them not throw back haughtily
<i>yergran</i> VV.	throw back haughtily, your honors	no <i>yergran</i> VV.	throw not throw back haughtily, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber erguido**, to have thrown back haughtily.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo erguido**, having thrown back haughtily.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he erguido**, etc. I have thrown back haughtily, etc.
 Comp. Imp. **habe erguido**, etc. I had thrown back haughtily, etc.
 Comp. Past Del. **hubo erguido**, etc. (when) I had thrown back haughtily, etc.
 Comp. Fut. **habré erguido**, etc. I shall have thrown back haughtily, etc.
 Comp. Cond. **habria erguido**, etc. I should have thrown back haughtily, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya erguido**, etc. that I have or may have thrown back haughtily, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera erguido**, etc. that I should have or had thrown back haughtily, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese erguido**, etc. that I had or should have thrown back haughtily, etc.
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere erguido**, etc. that I have or shall have thrown back haughtily, etc.
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese erguido**, etc. that I should have or had thrown back haughtily, etc.

In the verb **erguir**, in the first, second and third persons singular and third person plural of present indicative, subjunctive and imperative, the vowel **i** may take the place of the diphthong **ie**, written **ye**: thus,

<i>irgo</i> , <i>irga</i> ,	<i>irgues</i> , <i>irgas</i> ,	<i>irgue</i> , <i>irga</i> ,	V. <i>irgue</i> , V. <i>irga</i> ,	VV. <i>irguen</i> , VV. <i>irgan</i>	<i>irgue</i> <i>irga</i> <i>irga</i> V. <i>irgan</i> V. <i>irgan</i> VV.
					no <i>irga</i> no <i>irga</i> no <i>irga</i> V. no <i>irgan</i> no <i>irgan</i> VV.

erguir belongs either to the second or third class of irregular verbs: *yergrgo*, second class, *irgo*, third class.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Second Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, i = ie when tonic *

174. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **ADQUIRIR** = TO ACQUIRE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: adquirir , to acquire.	PRESENT PARTICIPLE: adquiriendo , acquiring.	PAST PARTICIPLE: adquirido , acquired.
INDICATIVE MOOD		
<i>Present</i>		
adquiero adquieres adquiere V. adquirimos adquirís VV. adquieren	I acquire (do acquire, am acquiring) thou acquires he acquires your honor acquires we acquire ye acquire they acquire your honors acquire	<i>Present</i> that I acquire that thou acquire that he acquire that your honor acquire that we acquire that ye acquire that they acquire that your honors acquire or may acquire, etc.
<i>Imperfect</i>		
adquiría adquirías adquiría V. adquiríamos adquiríais adquirían VV. adquirían	I was acquiring thou wast acquiring he was acquiring your honor was acquiring we were acquiring ye were acquiring they were acquiring your honors were acquiring	<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i> that I should acquire that thou should acquire that he should acquire that your honor should acquire that we should acquire that ye should acquire that they should acquire that your honors should acquire or acquired, etc.
<i>Past Definite</i>		
adquirí adquiriste adquirió V. adquirimos adquirísteis adquirieron VV. adquirieron	I acquired thou acquiredst he acquired your honor acquired we acquired ye acquired they acquired your honors acquired	<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i> that I acquired that thou acquired that he acquired that your honor acquired that we acquired that ye acquired that they acquired that your honors acquired or should acquire, etc.

* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

Future

adquiriré adquirirás adquirirá V. adquiriré adquiriréis adquirirán VV. adquirirán	I shall acquire thou wilt acquire he will acquire your honor will acquire we shall acquire ye will acquire they will acquire your honors will acquire
--	--

Conditional (Consequent)

adquiriría adquirirías adquiriría V. adquiriría adquiriríais adquirirían VV. adquirirían	I should acquire thou wouldst acquire he would acquire your honor would acquire we should acquire ye would acquire they would acquire your honors would acquire
---	--

Future

adquiriere adquirieres adquiriere V. adquirieremos adquirieréis adquirirén VV. adquirirén	I acquire thou acquire he acquire your honor acquire we acquire ye acquire they acquire your honors acquire
--	--

Conditional (Antecedent)

adquiriera adquirieras adquiriera V. adquiriéramos adquirierais adquirirían VV. adquirirían	or adquiriese or adquiriese or V. adquiriese or adquiesemos or adquieséis or adquiesen or VV. adquiesen	I should acquire thou shouldst acquire he should acquire your honor should acquire we should acquire ye should acquire they should acquire your honors should acquire
--	---	--

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

adquiere adquiere	acquire (thou) acquire (ye)
adquiere adquiere	acquire (thou) not acquire (ye) not
adquiere adquiere V. adquiere adquiere VV. adquiere	let me acquire let him acquire acquire, your honor let us acquire let them acquire acquire, your honors
adquiere adquiere V. adquiere adquiere VV. adquiere	let me not acquire let him not acquire acquire not, your honor let us not acquire let them not acquire acquire not, your honors

Adquirir and **inquirir**, being derived from a primitive **quer**, still have the diphthong **te** in the present stem when tonic.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber adquirido**, to have acquired.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo adquirido**, having acquired.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he adquirido , etc.	I have acquired, etc.
Comp. Imp. había adquirido , etc.	I had acquired, etc.
Comp. p. Past Def. habré adquirido , etc.	(when) I had acquired, etc.
Comp. Fut. habría adquirido , etc.	I shall have acquired, etc.
Comp. Cond. habría adquirido , etc.	I should have acquired, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. haya adquirido , etc.	that I have or may have acquired, etc.
Comp. Imp. hubiera adquirido , etc.	that I should have or had acquired, etc.
Comp. Imp. hubiese adquirido , etc.	that I had or should have acquired, etc.
Comp. Fut. hubiera or hubiese adquirido , etc.	that I have or shall have acquired, etc.
Comp. Cond. hubiera or hubiese adquirido , etc.	that I should have or had acquired, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Second Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, **o = ue** when tonic. Present and past definite stems, **o = u** when atonic and followed by **a, ie, ió***

175. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **MORIR** = TO DIE

SIMPLE TENSES.

INFINITIVE: morir , to die.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: moriendo , dying.		PAST PARTICIPLE: muerto , died.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>			
muero	I die (do die, am dying)	muera	that I die	{ or may die, etc.	
mueres	thou diest	mueras	that thou die		
V. muere	he dies	muera	that he die	{ or died.	
	your honor dies	muera	that your honor die		
morimos	we die	muramos	that we die	{ or should die, etc.	
moris	ye die	murais	that ye die		
VV. mueren	they die	murais	that they die	{ or should die, etc.	
	your honors die	mueran	that your honor die		
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>			
moría	I was dying	muriera	that I should die	{ or used to die.	
morías	thou wast dying	murieras	that thou shouldst die		
V. moría	he was dying	muriera	that he should die	{ or should die, etc.	
	your honor was dying	muriera	that your honor should die		
moríamos	we were dying	murieramos	that we should die	{ or should die, etc.	
moríais	ye were dying	muríais	that ye should die		
VV. morían	they were dying	murieran	that they should die	{ or should die, etc.	
	your honors were dying	murieran	that your honors should die		
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>			
morí	I died	muriese	that I died	{ or should die, etc.	
moriste	thou didst die	murieses	that thou died		
V. moríó	he died	muriese	that he died	{ or should die, etc.	
	your honor died	muriese	that your honor died		
morimos	we died	muriesemos	that we died	{ or should die, etc.	
morístels	ye died	muríesels	that ye died		
VV. murieron	they died	muriesen	that they died	{ or should die, etc.	
	your honors died	muriesen	that your honors died		

* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

NOTE. — **Morir** has the irregular past participle, **muerto**.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
moriré morirás morirá moriremos moriréis morirán	I shall die thou wilt die your honor will die we shall die they will die your honors will die	muriré murirás murirá muriremos muriréis murirán	I die thou die your honor die we die ye die your honors die
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
moriría morirías moriría morirías moriría morirías moriría morirías	I should die thou wouldst die he would die your honor would die we should die ye would die they would die your honors would die	muriera murieras muriera murieras muriera murieras muriera murieras	I should die thou shouldst die he should die your honor should die we should die ye should die they should die your honors should die
<i>Imperative</i>		<i>Imperative</i>	
muere muere	die (thou) die (ye)	mueras mueras	die (thou) not die (ye) not
muera muera muera muera muera muera muera muera	let me die let him die die, your honor let us die let them die die, your honors	muera muera muera muera muera muera muera muera	let me not die let him not die die not, your honor let us not die let them not die die not, your honors

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

no mueras no mueras	die (thou) not die (ye) not
no muera no muera no muera no muera no muera no muera no muera no muera	let me not die let him not die die not, your honor let us not die let them not die die not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber muerto**, to have died.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Comp. Pres.	he muerto , etc.	I have died, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia muerto , etc.	(when) I had died, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo muerto , etc.	I had died, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré muerto , etc.	I shall have died, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habria muerto , etc.	I should have died, etc.

adormir**oormir***Conjugate in the same manner:***entremorir****premorir**

Podrir or **puđrir**, **puđriendo**, **puđrido**, to decay. } The stem vowel **o** formerly changed to **u** when it received the tonic accent, or when followed by **a**, **le**, **lo**; it is

Repodrir or **repuđrir**, **repuđriendo**, **repuđrido**. } now **u** throughout, except as indicated.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Third Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *e* = *i* when tonic, *or* when followed by *a*. Past Definite Stem, *e* = *i* when atonic and followed by *ie*, *ió* *

176. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SERVIR = TO SERVE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE : *servir*, to serve.
INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

servo I serve (do serve, am serving)
servas thou servest
serve he serves
V. *servís* your honor serves
servimos we serve
servís ye serve
serven they serve
VV. *serven* your honors serve

Imperfect

servía I was serving
servías thou wast serving
servía he was serving
V. *servías* your honor was serving
servíamos we were serving
servíais ye were serving
servían they were serving
VV. *servían* your honors were serving

Past Definite

serví I served
serviste thou didst serve
servió he served
V. *servió* your honor served
servimos we served
servísteis ye served
VV. *servieron* they served
your honors served

Future

serviré I shall serve
servirás thou wilt serve
servirá he will serve
V. *servirá* your honor will serve
serviremos we shall serve
serviréis ye will serve
VV. *servirán* they will serve
your honors will serve

PRESENT PARTICIPLE : *serviendo*, serving.

PAST PARTICIPLE : *servido*, served.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

serva that I serve
servas that thou serve
serva that he serve
V. *serva* that your honor serve
servamos that we serve
serváis that ye serve
VV. *servan* that they serve
VV. *servan* that your honors serve

Imperfect (First Form)

serviera that I should serve
servieras that thou shouldst serve
serviera that he should serve
V. *serviera* that your honor should serve
serviéramos that we should serve
servierais that ye should serve
VV. *servieran* that they should serve
VV. *servieran* that your honors should serve

Imperfect (Second Form)

serviese that I served
servieses that thou served
serviese that he served
V. *serviese* that your honor served
serviésemos that we served
serviéscis that ye served
VV. *serviesen* that they served
VV. *serviesen* that your honors served

Future

serviere I serve
servieres thou serve
serviere he serve
V. *serviere* your honor serve
serviéremos we serve
servieréis ye serve
VV. *servieren* they serve
VV. *servieren* your honors serve

* Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italic.

Conditional (Consequent)

serviría I should serve
servirías thou wouldst serve
serviría he would serve
V. serviría your honor would serve
serviríamos we should serve
servirían ye would serve
servirían they would serve
VV. servirían your honors would serve

Conditional (Antecedent)

si **serviera** or **serviese** I should serve
servieras or **servieses** thou shouldst serve
serviera or **serviese** he should serve
V. serviera or **serviese** your honor should serve
serviríamos or **serviésemos** we should serve
servirían or **serviesen** ye should serve
servirían or **serviesen** they should serve
VV. servirían or **serviesen** your honors should serve

or served.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

sirve	serve (thou)	no sirvas	serve (thou) not
servid	serve (ye)	no sirváis	serve (ye) not
sirva	let me serve	no sirva	let me not serve
sirva	let him serve	no sirva	let him not serve
sirva V.	serve, your honor	no sirva V.	serve not, your honor
servámos	let us serve	no servámos	let us not serve
sirvan	let them serve	no sirvan	let them not serve
sirvan VV.	serve, your honors	no sirvan VV.	serve not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber servido**, to have served.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo servido**, having served.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he servido**, etc. I have served, etc.
Comp. Imp. **había servido**, etc. I had served, etc.
Comp. Past Def. **hubo servido**, etc. (when) I had served, etc.
Comp. Fut. **habré servido**, etc. I shall have served, etc.
Comp. Cond. **habría servido**, etc. I should have served, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya servido**, etc. that I have or may have served, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera servido**, etc. that I should have or had served, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese servido**, etc. that I had or should have served, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiere servido**, etc. that I have or shall have served, etc.
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese servido**, etc. that I should have or had served, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

ceñir.	desceñir.	embestir.	reelegir.
cotegir.	descomedirse.	envestir.	regir.
comedirse.	desmedirse.	estrenir.	reñenchar.
concebir.	despedir.	expedir.	reñir.
consegir.	despedir.	gemir.	repedir.
constrenir.	desceñir.	hencir.	reñir.
corregir.	elegir.	impeñir.	reñir.
			revestir.
			seguir.
			subseguir.
			tenir.
			vestir.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Third Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, e = i when tonic *or* followed by a. Past Definite Stem, e = i when atonic and followed by ie, ió; the i of diphthong is dropped *

177. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB REÍR = TO LAUGH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **reír**, to laugh. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **riendo**, laughing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **reído**, laughed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

río I laugh (do laugh, am laughing)
ries thou laughshest
ríe he laughs
r/e your honor laughs
reimos we laugh
reis ye laugh
rien they laugh
rien your honors laugh

Imperfect

reía I was laughing
reías thou wast laughing
reía he was laughing
reía your honor was laughing
reíamos we were laughing
reíais ye were laughing
reían they were laughing
reían your honors were laughing

Past Definite

rei I laughed
reiste thou didst laugh
río he laughed
río your honor laughed
reimos we laughed
reísteis ye laughed
rieron they laughed
rieron your honors laughed

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

ría that I laugh
rias that thou laugh
ría that he laugh
ría that your honor laugh
riamos that ye laugh
riais that they laugh
rían that they laugh
rían that your honors laugh

Imperfect (First Form)

riera that I should laugh
rieras that thou shouldst laugh
riera that he should laugh
riera that your honor should laugh
riéramos that ye should laugh
rierais that they should laugh
rieran that they should laugh
rieran that your honors should laugh

Imperfect (Second Form)

riese that I laughed
rieses that thou laughed
riese that he laughed
riese that your honor laughed
riésemos that ye laughed
riéisels that they laughed
riesen that they laughed
riesen that your honors laughed

* Where these changes occur the letters are printed in italics.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
reiré reirás reirá V. reirá reiremos reireis reirán VV. reirán	I shall laugh thou wilt laugh he will laugh your honor will laugh we shall laugh ye will laugh they will laugh your honors will laugh	rierc rires riere V. riere riremos rireis riren VV. rieren	I laugh thou laugh he laugh your honor laugh we laugh ye laugh they laugh your honors laugh or shall laugh, etc.
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
reiría reirías reiría V. reiría reiríamos reiríais reirían VV. reirían	I should laugh thou wouldst laugh he would laugh your honor would laugh we should laugh ye would laugh they would laugh your honors would laugh	riera rieras riera V. riera riéramos riérais riéran VV. riéran	I should laugh thou shouldst laugh he should laugh your honor should laugh we should laugh ye should laugh they should laugh your honor should laugh or laughed, etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

rie reid	laugh (thou) laugh (ye)	no rías no ríais	laugh (thou) not laugh (ye) not
ría ría ría V. ríamos rían rían VV.	let me laugh let him laugh laugh, your honor let us laugh let them laugh laugh, your honors	no ría no ría no ría V. no ríamos no rían no rían VV.	let me not laugh let him not laugh laugh not, your honor let us not laugh let them not laugh laugh not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: haber reido, to have laughed.		COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: habiendo reido, having laughed.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD	
Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. Comp. Past Def. Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	he reído, etc. había reído, etc. hubo reído, etc. habré reído, etc. habría reído, etc.	Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. (1st form) Comp. Imp. (2d form) Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	haya reído, etc. hubiera reído, etc. hubiese reído, etc. hubiere reído, etc. hubiera or hubiese reído, etc.
desair.	engreir.	sofreir.	sonreir.

Conjugate in the same manner:

IRREGULAR VERBS — Fourth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, insert **z** before **c** when followed by a termination commencing with **a** or **o***

178. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **CONOCER** = TO KNOW (PERSONS)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: conocer , to know.	PRESENT PARTICIPLE: conociendo , knowing.	PAST PARTICIPLE: conocido , known.
INDICATIVE MOOD		
<i>Present</i>		
conozco conoces conoce V. conoce conocemos conocéis conocen VV. conocen	I know (do know, am knowing) thou knowest he knows your honor knows we know ye know they know your honors know	that I know that thou know that he know that your honor know that we know that ye know that they know that your honors know
<i>Imperfect</i>		
conocía conocias conocía V. conocias conociamos conociáis conocian VV. conocian	I was knowing thou wast knowing he was knowing your honor was knowing we were knowing ye were knowing they were knowing your honors were knowing	that I should know that thou shouldst know that he should know that your honor should know that we should know that ye should know that they should know that your honors should know
<i>Past Definite</i>		
conoci conociste conoció V. conoció conocimos conocistis conocieron VV. conocieron	I knew thou didst know he knew your honor knew we knew ye knew they knew your honors knew	that I knew that thou knew that he knew that your honor knew that we knew that ye knew that they knew that your honors knew

* These changes in the verb are printed in italics.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
conoceré conocerás conocerá V. conoceremos conoceréis conocerán VV. conocerán	I shall know thou wilt know he will know your honor will know we shall know ye will know they will know your honors will know	conoceré conocerás conocerá V. conoceremos conoceréis conocerán VV. conocerán	I shall know thou wilt know he will know your honor will know we shall know ye will know they will know your honors will know
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
conocería conocerías conocería V. conoceríamos conoceríais conocerían VV. conocerían	I should know thou wouldst know he would know your honor would know we should know ye would know they would know your honors would know	conocería conocerías conocería V. conoceríamos conoceríais conocerían VV. conocerían	I should know thou shouldst know he should know your honor should know we should know ye should know they should know your honors should know

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

conoce conoce	know (thou) know (ye)	no conozcas no conozcáis	know (thou) not know (ye) not
conozca conozcas conozca V. conozcamos conozcan conozcan VV.	let me know let him know know, your honor let us know let them know know, your honors	no conozca no conozca V. no conozcamos no conozcan no conozcan VV.	let me not know let him not know know not, your honor let us not know let them not know know not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber conocido**, to have known.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo conocido**, having known.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. Comp. Past Def. Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	he conocido, etc. había conocido, etc. (when) I had known, etc. habré conocido, etc. habría conocido, etc.	I have known, etc. I had known, etc. I shall have known, etc. I should have known, etc.
---	--	--

The following verbs are exceptions to this class :
mecer { regular, euphonic change, e. g., mezo, meces, mece, V. meza, mezas, mezas, V. meza, mezas, mezas, V. mezan, mezan.
empecer { **cocer**, **escocer**, **recocer** (see **cocer**).
hacer and its compounds (see **hacer**).

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. (1st form) Comp. Imp. (2d form) Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	haya conocido, etc. hubiera conocido, etc. hubiese conocido, etc. hubiere conocido, etc. hubiera or hubiese conocido, etc.	that I have or may have known, etc. that I should have, or had known, etc. that I had or should have known, etc. that I have or shall have known, etc. that I should have or had known, etc.
---	--	--

*Conjugate in the same manner as **conocer**, p. 140 :*

abastecer	descaecer	embastecer	enfurecer
aborrecer	desconocer	embebecer	engrandecer
acaecer	descrecer	embellecer	engrumecerse
acontecer	desembebecerse	embermejecer	enhambreecer
acreecer	desembellecer	emblandecer	enloquecer
adolecer	desembravecer	emblanquecer	enlenteecer
adormecer	desempobrecer	embobecer	enmagrecer
agradecer	desencarecer	embosquecer	enmalecer
amanecer	desencrudecer	embravecer	enmarillecerse
amollecer	desencruelecer	embrutecer	enmohecer
amorecer	desenfurecerse	empequeñecer	enmollecer
amortecerse	desenmohecer	emplastecer	enmudecer
anochecer	desenmudecer	emplumecer	ennegrecer
aparecer	desensoberbecer	empobrecer	ennoblecer
apetecer	desentorpecer	empodrecer	enorgullecer
avanecerse	desentristecer	empoltronecerse	enrarecer
blanquecer	desentumecer	enaltecer	enriquecer
canecer	desfallecer	enardecer	enrobustecer
carecer	desfavorecer	encabellecerse	enrojecer
clarecer	desflaquecerse	encalvecer	enroquecer
compadecer	desflorecer	encallecer	enroñecer
comparecer	desfortalecer	encandecer	enruinecerse
complacer	desguarnecer	encanecer	ensandecer
convalecer	deshombrecerse	encarecer	ensoberbecer
crecer	deshumedeceer	encarnecer	ensordecer
decrecer	desmerecer	encloquecer	entallecer
defenecer	desobedecer	encorecer	entenebreecer
denegrecer	desparecer	encrudecer	enterneecer
desabastecer	desperecer	encruelecer	entigreecerse
desadormecer	desplacer	endenteecer	entontecerse
desagradecer	desvanecer	endurecer	entorpecer
desaparecer	desverdecer	enfierecerse	entreparecerse
desbastecer	displacer	enflaquecer	entristecer
desbravecer	embarbecer	enfranquecer	entullecer

entumecer	guarecer	perecer	rejuvenecer
evanecer	guarnecer	permanecer	relentecer
envejecer	herbecer	pertenecer	renacer
enverdecer	humedecer	pimpollecer	repacer
envilecer	languidecer	plastecer	repadecer
enzurdecer	lobreguecer	podreecer	resplandecer
escandecer	merecer	preconocer	restablecer
escarnecer	mohecer	prevalecer	retallecer
esclarecer	nacer	reagradecer	retoñecer
establecer	negreecer	reaparecer	revejecer
estremecer	obedecer	reblandecer	robustecer
fallecer	oscurecer	reconocer	sobrecrer
favorecer	ofreecer	reconvalecer	tallecer
fenecer	pacer	recrecer	verdecer
floreecer	padecer	recrudecer	
fortalecer	palidecer	refloreecer	
gemecer	parecer	rehumedecer	

IRREGULAR VERBS — Fourth Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, insert *z* before *c*, when followed by a termination commencing with *a* or *o* *

179. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **LUCIR** = TO SHINE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **lucir**, to shine. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **luciendo**, shining. PAST PARTICIPLE: **lucido**, shone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

luzco I shine (do shine, am shining)
lucas thou shinest
luc he shines
luc your honor shines
lucimos we shine
lucis ye shine
lucen they shine
lucen your honors shine

Imperfect

lucia I was shining
lucias thou wast shining
lucia he was shining
lucia your honor was shining
luciamos we were shining
luciais ye were shining
lucian they were shining
lucian your honors were shining

Past Definite

lucí I shone
luciste thou didst shine
lució he shone
lució your honors shone
lucimos we shone
lucisteis ye shone
lucieron they shone
lucieron your honors shone

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

luzca that I shine
lucas that thou shine
luc that he shine
luc that your honor shine
lucamos that we shine
lucáis that ye shine
lucan that they shine
lucan that your honors shine

Imperfect (First Form)

luciera that I should shine
lucieras that thou shouldst shine
luciera that he should shine
luciera that your honor should shine
lucieramos that we should shine
lucierais that ye should shine
lucieran that they should shine
lucieran that your honors should shine

Imperfect (Second Form)

luciese that I shone
lucieses that thou shone
luciese that he shone
luciese that your honor shone
luciésemos that we shone
lucieséis that ye shone
luciesen that they shone
luciesen that your honors shone

* Where these changes occur, the letter is printed in italic.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
V.	luciré lucirás lucirá	V.	luciere lucieres luciere
	luciremos luciréis lucirán		lucieramos lucieréis lucieren
	your honors will shine they will shine your honors will shine		your honors shine they shine your honors shine
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
V.	luciría lucirías luciría	V.	luciese lucieses luciese
	luciríamos luciríais lucirían		luciéramos luciérais luciesen
	you would shine they would shine your honors would shine		if your honor should shine we should shine they should shine your honors should shine

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

lucir	shine (thou)	no luzcas	shine (thou) not
lucid	shine (ye)	no luzcais	shine (ye) not
luzca	let me shine	no luzca	let me not shine
luzca	let him shine	no luzca	let him not shine
luzca V.	shine, your honor	no luzca V.	shine not, your honor
luzcamos	let us shine	no luzcamos	let us not shine
luzcan	let them shine	no luzcan	let them not shine
luzcan VV.	shine, your honors	no luzcan VV.	shine not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber lucido**, to have shone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he lucido, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia lucido, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hube lucido, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré lucido, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habria lucido, etc.

that I have shone, etc.
that I should have shone, etc.
that I had shone, etc.
that I shall have shone, etc.
that I should have shone, etc.

destlucir.

entlucir.

entrelucir.

prelucir.

relucir.

traslucir.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

haya lucido, etc.
hubiera lucido, etc.
hubiese lucido, etc.
hubiere lucido, etc.
hubiera or hubiese lucido, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

Conditional (Consequent)

atribuiria I should ascribe
atribuirias thou wouldst ascribe
atribuiria he would ascribe
atribuiria your honor would ascribe
V. atribuiriamos we should ascribe
atribuiriamos they would ascribe
atribuirian your honors would ascribe
VV. atribuirian

Conditional (Antecedent)

atribuyera or **atribuyese** I should ascribe
atribuyeras or **atribuyeses** thou shouldst ascribe
atribuyera or **atribuyese** he should ascribe
V. atribuyéramos or **atribuyésemos** if your honor should ascribe
atribuyéramos or **atribuyésemos** we should ascribe
atribuyéramos or **atribuyésemos** ye should ascribe
atribuyeran or **atribuyesen** they should ascribe
VV. atribuyeran or **VV. atribuyesen** your honors should ascribe
 or ascribed.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

atribuye atribuid	ascribe (thou) ascribe (ye)	no atribuyas no atribuyáis	ascribe (thou) not ascribe (ye) not
atribuya atribuya atribuya V. atribuyamos atribuyan atribuyan VV.	let me ascribe let him ascribe ascribe, your honor let us ascribe let them ascribe ascribe, your honors	no atribuya no atribuya V. no atribuyamos no atribuyan no atribuyan VV.	let me not ascribe let him not ascribe ascribe not, your honor let us not ascribe let them not ascribe ascribe not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber atribuido**, to have ascribed.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo atribuido**, having ascribed.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he atribuido**, etc. I have ascribed, etc.
Comp. Imp. **habia atribuido**, etc. I had ascribed, etc.
Comp. Past Def. **hube atribuido**, etc. (when) I had ascribed, etc.
Comp. Fut. **habré atribuido**, etc. I shall have ascribed, etc.
Comp. Cond. **habria atribuido**, etc. I should have ascribed, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya atribuido**, etc. that I have or may have ascribed, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera atribuido**, etc. that I should have or had ascribed, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese atribuido**, etc. that I had or should have ascribed, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiere atribuido**, etc. that I have or shall have ascribed, etc.
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese atribuido**, etc. that I should have or had ascribed, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

circulr. concluir. confluir. constituir. construir. contribuir.	derruir. desobstruir. destruir. difluir. diluir.	disminuir. distribuir. estatuir. excluir. fluir. gruir.	hulr. imbuir. incluir. influir. instituir. instruir.	mauir. obstruir. prostituir. rectuir. reconstruir.	refluir. rebuir. restituir. retribuir. sustituir.
--	---	--	---	---	--

IRREGULAR VERBS — Fifth Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, insert *y* before ending when stem is tonic, or when followed by *a* or *o* *

181. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB ARGÜIR = TO ARGUE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **argüir**, to argue. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **arguyendo**, arguing. PAST PARTICIPLE: **argüido**, argued.
INDICATIVE MOOD SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

argüyo I argue (do argue, am arguing)
argüyes thou wast arguing
argüye he argues
argüya your honor argues
V. **argüimos** we argue
argüis ye argue
argüyen they argue
VV. **argüyen** your honors argue

Imperfect

argüia I was arguing
argüias thou wast arguing
argüia he was arguing
V. **argüiamos** your honor was arguing
argüiais we were arguing
argüian ye were arguing
VV. **argüian** they were arguing
your honors were arguing

Past Definite

argüí I argued
argüíste thou didst argue
argüyó he argued
V. **argüyó** your honor argued
argüístis we argued
argüyeron ye argued
VV. **argüyeron** they argued
your honors argued

Present

argüya that I argue
argüyas that thou argue
argüya that he argue
V. **argüamos** that your honor argue
argüáis that we argue
argüyan that ye argue
VV. **argüyan** that they argue
that your honors argue

Imperfect (First Form)

argüyera that I should argue
argüyeras that thou shouldst argue
argüyera that he should argue
V. **argüyéramos** that your honor should argue
argüyerais that we should argue
argüyeran that ye should argue
VV. **argüyeran** that they should argue
that your honors should argue

Imperfect (Second Form)

argüyese that I argued
argüyesses that thou argued
argüyese that he argued
V. **argüyésemos** that your honor argued
argüyescis that we argued
argüyessen that ye argued
VV. **argüyessen** that they argued
that your honors argued

* Where these changes occur the letter is printed in italic. NOTE. — See also orthographic change under **creer**, p. 68.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
argüiré argüirás argüirá V. argüirá argüiremos argüiréis argüirán VV. argüirán	I shall argue thou wilt argue he will argue your honor will argue, ye shall argue they will argue your honors will argue	argüyere argüyeres argüyere V. argüyere argüyeremos argüyeréis argüyeren VV. argüyeren	I argue thou argue he argue your honor argue we argue ye argue they argue your honors argue etc.
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
argüiría argüirías argüiría V. argüiría argüiriamos argüiriais argüirían VV. argüirían	I should argue thou wouldst argue he would argue your honor would argue we should argue they would argue your honors would argue	argüyera argüyeras argüyera V. argüyera argüyeramos argüyerais argüyeran VV. argüyeran	I should argue thou shouldst argue he should argue your honor should argue we should argue they should argue your honors should argue etc.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

argüye argüid	argue (thou) argue (ye)	no argüyas no argüyals	argue (thou) not argue (ye) not
argüya argüya V. argüyamos argüyan argüyan VV.	let me argue let him argue argue, your honor let us argue let them argue argue, your honors	no argüya no argüya V. no argüyamos no argüyan no argüyan VV.	let me not argue let him not argue argue not, your honor let us not argue let them not argue argue not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber argüido**, to have argued.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. Comp. Past Def. Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	he argüido , etc. había argüido , etc. hube argüido , etc. habré argüido , etc. habría argüido , etc.	I have argued, etc. I had argued, etc. (when) I had argued, etc. I shall have argued, etc. I should have argued, etc.
---	--	---

*Conjuncte in the same manner:***redargüir**, to reort.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo argüido**, having argued.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. (1st form) Comp. Imp. (2d form) Comp. Cond.	haya argüido , etc. hubiera argüido , etc. hubiese argüido , etc. hubiere argüido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> may have argued, etc. that I should have <i>or</i> had argued, etc. that I had <i>or</i> should have argued, etc. that I have <i>or</i> shall have argued, etc.
---	---	--

that I should have *or* had argued, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Sixth Class, First Conjugation

Past Definite stem, *Anduv* *182. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **ANDAR** = TO GO (INDEFINITELY)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **andar**, to go. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **andando**, going. PAST PARTICIPLE: **andado**, gone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

ando I go (do go, am going)
andas thou goest
anda he goes
V. anda your honor goes
andamos we go
andáis ye go
andan they go
VV. andan your honor goes

Imperfect

andaba I was going
andabas thou wast going
andaba he was going
V. andaba your honor was going
andabamos we were going
andabais ye were going
andaban they were going
VV. andaban your honors were going

} or used to go.

Past Definite

anduve I went
anduviste thou didst go
anduvo he went
V. anduvo your honor went
anduvimos we went
anduvisteis ye went
anduvieron they went
VV. anduvieron your honors went

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

ande that I go
andes that thou go
ande that he go
V. ande that your honor go
andemos that we go
andéis that ye go
anden that they go
VV. anden that your honors go

} or may go, etc.

Imperfect (First Form)

anduviera that I should go
anduvieras that thou shouldst go
anduviera that he should go
V. anduviera that your honor should go
anduviéramos that we should go
anduvierais that ye should go
anduvieran that they should go
VV. anduvieran that your honors should go

} or went.

Imperfect (Second Form)

anduviese that I went
anduvieses that thou went
anduviese that he went
V. anduviese that your honor went
anduviésemos that we went
anduvieses that ye went
anduviesen that they went
VV. anduviesen that your honors went

} or should go, etc.

* Wherever the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics.

Future

andaré	I shall go
andarás	thou wilt go
andarà	he will go
V. andarà	your honor will go
andaremos	we shall go
andareis	ye will go
andarán	they will go
VV. andarán	your honors will go

Conditional (Consequent)

andaría	I should go
andarías	thou wouldst go
andarà	he would go
V. andarà	your honor would go
andaríamos	we should go
andaríais	ye would go
andarían	they would go
VV. andarían	your honors would go

Future

andare	I go
andareis	thou go
andare	he go
V. andare	your honor go
andaremos	we go
andareis	ye go
andaren	they go
VV. andaren	your honors go

Conditional (Antecedent)

andare	I should go
andareis	thou shouldst go
andare	he should go
V. andare	your honor should go
andaremos	we should go
andareis	ye should go
andaren	they should go
VV. andaren	your honors should go

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

anda	go (thou)
andad	go (ye)
ande	let me go
ande	let him go
ande V.	go, your honor
andemos	let us go
anden	let them go
anden VV.	go, your honors
no andes	go (thou) not
no andéis	go (ye) not
no ande	let me not go
no ande	let him not go
no ande V.	go not, your honor
no andemos	let us not go
no anden	let them not go
no anden VV.	go not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber andado**, to have gone.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo andado**, having gone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he andado, etc.
Comp. Imp.	I have gone, etc.
Comp. Past. Def.	había andado, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere andado, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera andado, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya andado, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera andado, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiese andado, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiere andado, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiera or hubiese andado, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese andado, etc.

1. **Andar** expresses a general, ill-defined going, or refers to inanimate objects or animals, e. g. *andar á gatas*, to go on all fours; *mi reloj anda*; *mula*, *anda*.
2. **Ir** expresses a going in a definite direction, and refers to persons, e. g. *voy á teatro*, I am going to the theater.
3. **Ir á** means, to be going to, to be about to, e. g. *voy á decirte*, I am going to tell you.

Conjugate in the same manner:

desandar, to retrograde, to go back the same way.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *quep*, before *a* or *o*. Past Definite Stem, *cup*. Future Stem, *cabr* *

183. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB CABER (en) = TO HOLD, TO BE CONTAINED IN

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *caber*, to hold.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *cabiendo*, holding.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *cabido*, held.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

<i>quepo</i>	I hold (do hold, am holding)
<i>cabes</i>	thou holdest
<i>cabe</i>	he holds
V. <i>cabemos</i>	your honor holds
<i>cabéis</i>	we hold
<i>caben</i>	ye hold
VV. <i>caben</i>	they hold
	your honors hold

Imperfect

<i>cabia</i>	I was holding
<i>cabias</i>	thou wast holding
<i>cabia</i>	he was holding
V <i>cabíamos</i>	your honor was holding
<i>cabíais</i>	ye were holding
<i>cabían</i>	they were holding
VV. <i>cabían</i>	your honors were holding

or used to hold.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

<i>que/a</i>	that I hold
<i>que/as</i>	that thou hold
<i>que/a</i>	that he hold
V. <i>que/amos</i>	that your honor hold
<i>que/áis</i>	that we hold
<i>que/án</i>	that ye hold
VV. <i>que/án</i>	that they hold
	that your honors hold

or may hold, etc.

Imperfect (First Form)

<i>cabiera</i>	that I should hold
<i>cabieras</i>	that thou shouldst hold
<i>cabiera</i>	that he should hold
V. <i>cabiéramos</i>	that your honor should hold
<i>cabierais</i>	that we should hold
<i>cabieran</i>	that ye should hold
VV. <i>cabieran</i>	that they should hold
	that your honors should hold

or held.

Imperfect (Second Form)

<i>cabiese</i>	that I held
<i>cabieses</i>	that thou held
<i>cabiese</i>	that he held
V. <i>cabiésemos</i>	that your honor held
<i>cabiesteis</i>	that we held
<i>cabiesen</i>	that ye held
VV. <i>cabiesen</i>	that they held
	that your honors held

or should hold, etc.

* Wherever the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics.

Future

cabré	I shall hold
cabrás	thou wilt hold
cabrás	he will hold
cabrás	your honor will hold
V. cabrás	we shall hold
cabréis	ye will hold
cabrán	they will hold
VV. cabrán	your honors will hold

Conditional (Consequent)

cabría	I should hold
cabrías	thou wouldst hold
cabría	he would hold
cabría	your honor would hold
V. cabrías	we should hold
cabríais	ye would hold
cabrían	they would hold
VV. cabrían	your honors would hold

tras, cuando, mien-	V. cuplere	etc.
	cupleres	etc.
	cuplere	etc.
	cupleremos	etc.
	cupleréis	etc.
	cuplerán	etc.
	VV. cuplerán	etc.

Conditional (Antecedent)

cuplora	or	cuplese	I should hold
cupleras	or	cupleses	thou shouldst hold
cuplora	or	cuplese	he should hold
V. cuplora	or	cuplese	if
cupleramos	or	cuplésemos	your honor should hold
cupleráis	or	cupléséis	we should hold
cuplerán	or	cuplésen	ye should hold
VV. cuplerán	or	cuplésen	they should hold
			your honors should hold

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

cabe	hold (thou)
cabed	hold (ye)
quepa	let me not hold
quepa	let him not hold
quepa V.	hold not, your honor
quepamos	let us hold
quepan	let them hold
VV. quepan	hold not, your honors
no quepas	hold (thou) not
no quepáis	hold (ye) not
no quepa	let me not hold
no quepa	let him not hold
no quepa V.	hold not, your honor
no quepamos	let us not hold
no quepan	let them not hold
VV. quepan	hold not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber cabido**, to have held.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he cabido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	había cabido , etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo cabido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré cabido , etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría cabido , etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo cabido**, having held.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya cabido , etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera cabido , etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese cabido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere cabido , etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese cabido , etc.

1. In this sense **caber** is always construed with **en**; e. g. *en este cuarto caben cien personas*, this room holds a hundred persons.

2. **Caber** signifies also "to be capable of," in a moral sense; e. g. *todo caben en él*, he is capable of anything.

3. **Caber** is also used impersonally, meaning "it is possible;" e. g. *si cabe*, it is possible.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Third Conjugation

Present stem, *dic* before *a, o*; *dic* when tonic and followed by *e*. Past definite stem, *dij*. Future stem, *dir* *

184. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DECIR = TO TELL, SAY

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *decir*, to tell.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *diciedo*, telling.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *diche*, told.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

<i>dic-o</i>	I tell (do tell, am telling)
<i>dic-es</i>	thou tellest
<i>dic-e</i>	he tells
V. <i>dic-e</i>	your honor tells
<i>dic-imos</i>	we tell
<i>dic-is</i>	ye tell
<i>dic-en</i>	they tell
VV. <i>dic-en</i>	your honors tell

Imperfect

<i>decia</i>	I was telling
<i>decias</i>	thou wast telling
<i>decia</i>	he was telling
V. <i>decia</i>	your honor or was telling
<i>deciamos</i>	we were telling
<i>deciais</i>	ye were telling
<i>decian</i>	they were telling
VV. <i>decian</i>	your honors were telling

Past Definite

<i>dije</i>	I told
<i>dijiste</i>	thou didst tell
<i>dijo</i>	he told
V. <i>dijo</i>	your honor told
<i>dijimos</i>	we told
<i>dijistels</i>	ye told
<i>dijeron</i>	they told
VV. <i>dijeron</i>	your honors told

* Where these irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italic. Notice the irregular past participle, *diche*.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

<i>diga</i>	that I tell
<i>digas</i>	that thou tell
<i>diga</i>	that he tell
V. <i>diga</i>	that your honor tell
<i>digamos</i>	that we tell
<i>digáis</i>	that ye tell
<i>digan</i>	that they tell
VV. <i>digan</i>	that your honors tell

Imperfect (First Form)

<i>dijera</i>	that I should tell
<i>dijeras</i>	that thou shouldst tell
<i>dijera</i>	that he should tell
V. <i>dijera</i>	that your honor should tell
<i>dijéramos</i>	that we should tell
<i>dijerais</i>	that ye should tell
<i>dijeran</i>	that they should tell
VV. <i>dijeran</i>	that your honors should tell

Imperfect (Second Form)

<i>dijese</i>	that I told
<i>dijeses</i>	that thou told
<i>dijese</i>	that he told
V. <i>dijese</i>	that your honor told
<i>dijésemos</i>	that we told
<i>dijessels</i>	that ye told
<i>dijesen</i>	that they told
VV. <i>dijesen</i>	that your honors told

IRREGULAR VERBS—Sixth Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *traduzc*, before *a* or *o*. Past Definite Stem, *traduj **

185. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **TRADUCIR** = TO TRANSLATE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **traducir**, to translate. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **traduciendo**, translating. PAST PARTICIPLE. **traducido**, translated.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

traduzco I translate (do translate; am translating)
traduces thou translates
traduce he translates
 V. **traduce** your honor translates
traducimos we translate
traducís ye translate
traducen they translate
 VV. **traducen** your honors translate

Imperfect

traducía I was translating
traducías thou wast translating
traducía he was translating
 V. **traducía** your honor was translating
traducíamos we were translating
traducíais ye were translating
traducían they were translating
 VV. **traducían** your honors were translating

Past Definite

tradujé I translated
tradujiste thou didst translate
tradujo he translated
 V. **tradujo** your honor translated
tradujimos we translated
tradujisteis ye translated
tradujeron they translated
 VV. **tradujeron** your honors translated

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

traduzca that I translate
traduzcas that thou translate
traduzca that he translate
 V. **traduzca** that your honor translate
traducamos that we translate
traducáis that ye translate
traduzcan that they translate
 VV. **traduzcan** that your honors translate

Imperfect (First Form)

traduyera that I should translate
traduyeras that thou shouldst translate
traduyera that he should translate
 V. **traduyera** that your honor should translate
traduyéramos that we should translate
traduyerais that ye should translate
traduyeran that they should translate
 VV. **traduyeran** that your honors should translate

Imperfect (Second Form)

traduyese that I translated
traduyeses that thou translated
traduyese that he translated
 V. **traduyese** that your honors translated
traduyésemos that we translated
traduyeséis that ye translated
traduyesen that they translated
 VV. **traduyesen** that your honor translated

or may translate,
etc.

or translated.

or should trans-
late, etc.

* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics.

Future

traduciré I shall translate
traducirás thou wilt translate
traducirá he will translate
traducirá your honor will translate
traduciremos we shall translate
traducireis ye will translate
traducirán they will translate
VV. traducirán your honors will translate

Conditional (Consequent)

traduciría I should translate
traducirías thou wouldst translate
traduciría he would translate
traduciría your honor would translate
traduciríamos we should translate
traduciríais ye would translate
traducirían they would translate
VV. traducirían your honor would translate

Future

tradu/ere I translate
tradu/eres thou translate
tradu/ere he translate
tradu/ere your honor translate
tradu/eremos we translate
tradu/ereis ye translate
tradu/eren they translate
VV. tradu/eren your honors translate

Conditional (Antecedent)

tradu/ese I should translate
tradu/eses thou shouldst translate
tradu/ese he should translate
tradu/ese your honor should translate
tradu/eseamos we should translate
tradu/eseis ye should translate
tradu/esen they should translate
VV. tradu/esen your honors should translate

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

traduce translate (thou)
traducid translate (ye)
traduzca let me translate
traduzcas let him translate
traduzca V. translate, your honor
traduzcamos let us translate
traduzcan let them translate
traduzcan VV. translate, your honors

no traduzcas translate (thou) not
no traduzcas translate (ye) not

no traduzca let me not translate
no traduzca let him not translate
no traduzca V. translate not, your honor
no traduzcamos let us not translate
no traduzcan let them not translate
no traduzcan VV. translate not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber traducido**, to have translated.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he traducido**, etc. I have translated, etc.
Comp. Imp. **habia traducido**, etc. I had translated, etc.
Comp. Past Def. **hube traducido**, etc. (when) I had translated, etc.
Comp. Fut. **habré traducido**, etc. I shall have translated, etc.
Comp. Cond. **habria traducido**, etc. I should have translated, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

deducir.
educir.

All follow **ducir**, now obsolete.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo traducido**, having translated.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya traducido**, etc. that I have or may have translated, etc.
Comp. Imp. **hubiera traducido**, etc. that I should have or had translated, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera traducido**, etc. that I had or should have translated, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese traducido**, etc. that I have or shall have translated, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiera or hubiese traducido**, etc. that I should have or had translated, etc.

reducir.
reproducir.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *hag*, before *a* or *o*. Past Definite Stem, *hic*. Future Stem, *har**

186. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB HACER = TO MAKE, TO DO

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *hacer*, to make.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *haciendo*, making.

PAST PARTICIPLE: *hecho*, made.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

hago	I make (do make, am making)
haces	thou makes
hace	he makes
V. hace	your honor makes
hacemos	we make
hacéis	ye make
hacen	they make
VV. hacen	your honors make

Imperfect

hacía	I was making
hacías	thou wast making
hacía	he was making
V. hacía	your honor was making
hacíamos	we were making
hacíais	ye were making
hacían	they were making
VV. hacían	your honors were making

or used to make.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

haga	that I make
hagas	that thou make
haga	that he make
V. haga	that your honor make
hagamos	that we make
hagáis	that ye make
hagan	that they make
VV. hagan	that your honors make

or may make, etc.

Imperfect (First Form)

hiciera	that I should make
hicieras	that thou shouldst make
hiciera	that he should make
V. hiciera	that your honor should make
hiciéramos	that we should make
hicierais	that ye should make
hicieran	that they should make
VV. hicieran	that your honors should make

or make, etc.

Past Definite

hice	I made
hiciste	thou didst make
hizo	he made
V. hizo	your honor made
hicimos	we made
hicisteis	ye made
hicieron	they made
VV. hicieron	your honors made

Imperfect (Second Form)

hiciese	that I made
hicieses	that thou made
hiciese	that he made
V. hiciese	that your honor made
hiciésemos	that we made
hicieseis	that ye made
hiciesen	that they made
VV. hiciesen	that your honors made

or should make, etc.

* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics. Notice the irregular past participle, *hecho*.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
<i>Future</i>			
haré I shall make		hiciera or hiciese I should make	hiciera or hiciese thou shouldst make
harás thou wilt make		hicieras or hicieses he should make	hicieras or hicieses thou shouldst make
hará he will make		hiciera or hiciese your honor should make	hiciera or hiciese he should make
haremos we shall make		hicieramos or hiciesemos we should make	hicieramos or hiciesemos your honor should make
hareis ye will make		hicierais or hicieserais they should make	hicierais or hicieserais ye should make
harán they will make		hicieran or hiciesen your honors should make	hicieran or hiciesen they should make
harán your honors will make			
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
haría I should make		hiciera or hiciese I should make	hiciera or hiciese thou shouldst make
harías thou wouldst make		hicieras or hicieses he should make	hicieras or hicieses thou shouldst make
haría he would make		hiciera or hiciese your honor should make	hiciera or hiciese he should make
haríamos we should make		hicieramos or hiciesemos we should make	hicieramos or hiciesemos your honor should make
haríais ye would make		hicierais or hicieserais they should make	hicierais or hicieserais ye should make
harían they would make		hicieran or hiciesen your honors should make	hicieran or hiciesen they should make
harían your honors would make			

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

make (thou)	make (ye)
haz	haced
haz let me make	haced let me not make
haga let him make	haga let him not make
haga V. make, your honor	haga V. make not, your honor
hagamos let us make	hagamos let us not make
hagan let them make	hagan let them not make
hagan VV. make, your honors	hagan VV. make not, your honors

Imperative second person singular, instead of being **hace** is abbreviated to **haz**.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber hecho**, to have made. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo hecho**, having made.

INDICATIVE MOOD

he I have made, etc.	haya that I have or may have made, etc.
has I had made, etc.	hubiera that I should have or had made, etc.
había (when) I had made, etc.	hubiese that I had or should have made, etc.
hube I shall have made, etc.	hubiera that I have or shall have made, etc.
habré I should have made, etc.	hubiese that I should have or had made, etc.
habría I should have made, etc.	hubiera that I have or shall have made, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

deshacer. and also	liquefac. satisfacer.
rehacer. contrahacer.	tumefacer. tumefacerse.

Except in the second person singular imperative affirmative *contrahaz*, *liqueface* or *liquefas*, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, **pued**, when tonic. Past Definite Stem, **puē**. Future Stem, **podr** *

187. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB PODER = TO BE ABLE (CAN)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: poder , to be able.	PRESENT PARTICIPLE: podiendo , being able.	PAST PARTICIPLE: podido , been able.
INDICATIVE MOOD.		

Present

puedo	I am able
puedes	thou art able
puede	he is able
V. puede	your honor is able
podemos	we are able
podéis	ye are able
poden	they are able
VV. poden	your honors are able

Imperfect

podia	I was able
podias	thou wast able
podia	he was able
V. podia	your honor was able
podíamos	we were able
podíais	ye were able
podían	they were able
VV. podían	your honors were able

Past Definite

pude	I was able
podiste	thou wast able
pudo	he was able
V. pudo	your honor was able
podimos	we were able
podisteis	ye were able
podieron	they were able
VV. podieron	your honors were able

Present

pueda	that I be able
puedas	that thou be able
pueda	that he be able
V. pueda	that your honor be able
podamos	that we be able
podáis	that ye be able
podan	that they be able
VV. podan	that your honors be able

Imperfect (First Form)

podiera	that I should be able
podieras	that thou shouldst be able
podiera	that he should be able
V. podiera	that your honor should be able
podíamos	that we should be able
podíais	that ye should be able
podieran	that they should be able
VV. podieran	that your honors should be able

Imperfect (Second Form)

podiese	that I were able
podieses	that thou were able
podiese	that he were able
V. podiese	that your honor were able
podiésemos	that we were able
podíeis	that ye were able
podiesen	that they were able
VV. podiesen	that your honors were able

* Where these irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italic.

Future

podré I shall be able
podrás thou wilt be able
podrá he will be able
V. podrá your honor will be able
podremos we shall be able
podréis ye will be able
podrán they will be able
VV. podrán your honors will be able

Conditional (Consequent)

podría I should be able
podrías thou wouldst be able
podría he would be able
V. podría your honor would be able
podríamos we should be able
podríais ye would be able
podrían they would be able
VV. podrían your honors would be able

Future

podría I be able
podrías thou be able
podría he be able
V. podría your honor be able
podríamos we be able
podríais ye be able
podrían they be able
VV. podrían your honors be able

Conditional (Antecedent)

podría I should be able
podrías thou shouldst be able
podría he should be able
V. podría your honor should be able
podríamos we should be able
podríais ye should be able
podrían they should be able
VV. podrían your honors should be able

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber podido**, to have been able.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo podido**, having been able.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. he **podría**, etc.
Comp. Imp. **había podido**, etc.
Comp. Past Def. **hubo podido**, etc. (when) I had been able, etc.
Comp. Fut. **habré podido**, etc. I shall have been able, etc.
Comp. Cond. **habría podido**, etc. I should have been able, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya podido**, etc. that I have or may have been able, etc.
Comp. Imp. **hubiera podido**, etc. that I should have or had been able, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiese podido**, etc. that I had or should have been able, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiere podido**, etc. that I have or shall have been able, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiera or hubiese podido**, etc. that I should have or had been able, etc.

NOTE.—As a neuter verb (in the sense of to be able) **poder**, on account of its meaning, is usually considered as having no true imperative and is so treated by grammarians. But its use is exactly the same as that of **nacer**, to be born, see p. 108. And under certain circumstances an imperative would be legitimate, e.g.: The Lord said "be able," and he was able (to do so and so). The Grammar of the Spanish Academy gives the true imperative **puede tú**; and, as in the case of **nacer**, the plural **poded** could just as well be used.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, *pon-* before *a* or *o*. Past definite stem, *pus-*. Future stem, *pondr-**

188. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB PONER = TO PUT, TO PLACE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: <i>poner</i> , to put.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: <i>poniendo</i> , putting.		PAST PARTICIPLE: <i>puesto</i> , put.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>	
<i>pongo</i> I put (do put, am putting)		<i>ponga</i> that I put			
<i>pones</i> thou puttest		<i>pongas</i> that thou put			
<i>pone</i> he puts		<i>ponga</i> that he put			
V. <i>ponen</i> your honor puts		<i>pongan</i> that your honor put			
<i>ponemos</i> we put		<i>pongamos</i> that we put			
<i>ponéis</i> ye put		<i>pongáis</i> that ye put			
V. <i>ponen</i> they put		<i>pongan</i> that they put			
<i>ponen</i> your honors put		<i>pongan</i> that your honors put			
VV. <i>ponen</i>		VV. <i>pongan</i>			
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
<i>ponía</i> I was putting		<i>pusiera</i> that I should put			
<i>ponías</i> thou wast putting		<i>pusieras</i> that thou shouldst put			
<i>ponia</i> he was putting		<i>pusiera</i> that he should put			
V. <i>ponían</i> your honor was putting		<i>pusieran</i> that your honor should put			
<i>poníamos</i> we were putting		<i>pusiéramos</i> that we should put			
<i>poníais</i> ye were putting		<i>pusierais</i> that ye should put			
V. <i>ponían</i> they were putting		<i>pusieran</i> that they should put			
<i>ponían</i> your honors were putting		<i>pusieran</i> that your honors should put			
VV. <i>ponían</i>		VV. <i>pusieran</i>			
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
<i>pusí</i> I put		<i>pusiese</i> that I put			
<i>pusiste</i> thou didst put		<i>pusieses</i> that thou put			
<i>puso</i> he put		<i>pusiese</i> that he put			
V. <i>pusían</i> your honor put		<i>pusiesen</i> that your honor put			
<i>pusimos</i> we put		<i>pusiésemos</i> that we put			
<i>pusísteis</i> ye put		<i>pusieseis</i> that ye put			
V. <i>pusían</i> they put		<i>pusiesen</i> that they put			
<i>pusían</i> your honors put		<i>pusiesen</i> that your honors put			
VV. <i>pusían</i>		VV. <i>pusiesen</i>			
<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
<i>pondré</i> I shall put		<i>pusiere</i> I put			
<i>pondrás</i> thou wilt put		<i>pusieres</i> thou put			
<i>pondrá</i> he will put		<i>pusiere</i> he put			
V. <i>pondrán</i> your honor will put		<i>pusieren</i> your honor put			
<i>pondremos</i> we shall put		<i>pusiéremos</i> we put			
<i>pondréis</i> ye will put		<i>pusieréis</i> ye put			
<i>pondrán</i> they will put		<i>pusieren</i> they put			
V. <i>pondrán</i> your honors will put		<i>pusieren</i> your honors put			
VV. <i>pondrán</i>		VV. <i>pusieren</i>			

* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

Notice the irregular past part, *puesto*.

Conditional (Consequent)

pondría I should put
pondrías thou wouldst put
pondría he would put
pondría your honor would put
pondríamos we should put
pondríais ye would put
pondrían they would put
VV. pondrían your honors would put

Conditional (Antecedent)

si { **pusiera** or **pusiese** I should put
pusieras or **pusieses** thou shouldst put
pusiera or **pusiese** he should put
pusiera or **pusiese** your honor should put
pusiéramos or **pusiésemos** if we should put
pusiérais or **pusiéseis** ye should put
pusieran or **pusiesen** they should put
VV. pusieran or **pusiesen** your honors should put

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE.

pon	put (thou)	no pongas	put (thou) not
poned	put (ye)	no pongáis	put (ye) not
ponga	let me put	no ponga	let me not put
ponga	let him put	no ponga	let him not put
ponga V.	put, your honor	no ponga V.	put not your honor
pongamos	let us put	no pongamos	let us not put
pongán	let them put	no pongan	let them not put
pongán VV.	put, your honors	no pongan VV.	put not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber puesto**, to have put.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo puesto**, having put.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **he puesto**, etc. I have put, etc.
Comp. Imp. **había puesto**, etc. I had put, etc.
Comp. Past. Def. **hubo puesto**, etc. (when) I had put, etc.
Comp. Fut. **habré puesto**, etc. I shall have put, etc.
Comp. Cond. **habría puesto**, etc. I should have put, etc.

anteponer.
componer.
contraponer.
 deponer.

descomponer.
desimponer.
disponer.

indisponer.
interponer.
oponer.

pasponer.
predisponer.
preponer.

presuponer.
proponer.
recomponer.

reponer.
sobreponer.
superponer.

suponer.
trasponer.
yuxtaponer.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **haya puesto**, etc. that I have or may have put, etc.
Comp. Imp. **hubiera puesto**, etc. that I should have or had put, etc.
Comp. Imp. **hubiese puesto**, etc. that I had or should have put, etc.
Comp. Fut. **hubiere puesto**, etc. that I have or shall have put, etc.
Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese puesto**, etc. that I should have or had put, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

I-present Stem, *quier*, when tonic. I-past Definite Stem, *quis*. Future Stem, *querr* *

189. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **QUERER** = TO WILL, TO BE WILLING, TO WISH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: querer , to wish.	PRESENT PARTICIPLE: queriendo , wishing.	PAST PARTICIPLE: querido , wished.
INDICATIVE MOOD		

Present

quiero	I wish (do wish, am wishing)
quieres	thou wishest
quiere	he wishes
V. quiere	your honor wishes
	we wish
queremos	we wish
queréis	they wish
quieren	your honors wish
VV. quieren	

Imperfect

queria	I was wishing
quierias	thou wast wishing
queria	he was wishing
V. queria	your honor was wishing
	we were wishing
queríamos	we were wishing
queríais	they were wishing
quieren	your honors were wishing
VV. quieren	

Past Definite

quise	I wished
quisiste	thou didst wish
quiso	he wished
V. quiso	your honor wished
	we wished
quisimos	we wished
quisisteis	they wished
quisieron	your honors wished
VV. quisieron	

Present

quiera	that I wish
quieras	that thou wish
quiera	that he wish
V. quiera	that your honor wish
	that we wish
queramos	that ye wish
queráis	that they wish
quieran	that your honors wish
VV. quieran	

Imperfect (First Form)

quisiera	that I should wish
quisieras	that thou shouldst wish
quisiera	that he should wish
V. quisiera	that your honor should wish
	that we should wish
quisiéramos	that ye should wish
quisierais	that they should wish
quisieran	that your honors should wish
VV. quisieran	

Imperfect (Second Form)

quisiese	that I wished
quisieses	that thou wished
quisiese	that he wished
V. quisiese	that your honor wished
	that we wished
quisiésemos	that ye wished
quisieseis	that they wished
quisiesen	that your honors wished
VV. quisiesen	

* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

Future

querré	I shall wish
querrás	thou wilt wish
querrá	he will wish
V. querremos	your honor will wish
querremos	we shall wish
querrelis	ye will wish
querrán	they will wish
VV. querrian	your honor will wish

Conditional (Consequent)

querria	I should wish
querrias	thou wouldst wish
querria	he would wish
V. querriamos	your honor would wish
querriamos	we should wish
querriais	ye would wish
querrian	they would wish
VV. querrian	your honors would wish

Future

quisiere	I wish
quisieres	thou wish
quisiere	he wish
V. quisieremos	your honor wish
quisieremos	we wish
quisierelis	ye wish
quisieren	they wish
VV. quisieren	your honors wish

Conditional (Antecedent)

quisiese	I should wish
quisieses	thou shouldst wish
quisiese	he should wish
V. quisiesemos	your honor should wish
quisiesemos	we should wish
quisieselis	ye should wish
quisiesen	they should wish
VV. quisiesen	your honors should wish

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

no quieras	wish (thou) not
no querás	wish (ye) not

quiere	wish (thou)
quered	wish (ye)

quiza	let me wish
quiza	let him wish
quiza V.	wish, your honor
queramos	let us wish
quieran	let them wish
VV. querian	wish, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber querido**, to have wished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he querido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia querido , etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo querido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré querido , etc.
Comp. Cond.	habria querido , etc.

blenquerer (see p. 201).

Querer means 'will,' in sense of to be willing, to wish; e. g., Will you read to me? *¿Quieres leerme?*
When 'will' is used to indicate simple futurity, or 'would' is used conditionally, the future and conditional of corresponding verb must be used; e. g., When will you go? *¿Cuándo irá V.?* When would you go, if etc.? *¿Cuándo iría V. si etc.?*
Querer á, to love, to be fond of: *quiero á mi amigo*, I love my friend.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo querido**, having wished.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya querido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera querido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiese querido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere querido , etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese querido , etc.

requerer.

Conjugate in the same manner:
malquerer (see p. 202).

IRREGULAR VERBS—Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, **sep**, when followed by **a** or **o**. Past Definite Stem, **sup**. Future Stem, **sabr** *

190. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **SABER** = TO KNOW (THINGS)

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: saber , to know.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: sabiendo , knowing.		PAST PARTICIPLE: sabido , known.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>			
<i>sé</i> †	I know (do know, am knowing)	<i>sepa</i>	that I know	{ or may know, etc.	
<i>sabes</i>	thou knowest	<i>sepas</i>	that thou know		
<i>sabe</i>	he knows	<i>sepa</i>	that he know	{ or knew, etc.	
V. <i>sabe</i>	your honor knows	V. <i>sepa</i>	that your honor know		
<i>sabemos</i>	we know	<i>sapamos</i>	that we know	{ or should know, etc.	
<i>sabéis</i>	ye know	<i>sapáis</i>	that ye know		
<i>saben</i>	they know	<i>sepan</i>	that they know	{ or should know, etc.	
VV. <i>saben</i>	your honors know	VV. <i>sepan</i>	that your honors know		
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>			
<i>sabia</i>	I was knowing	<i>supiera</i>	that I should know	{ or used to know, etc.	
<i>sabias</i>	thou wast knowing	<i>supieras</i>	that thou shouldst know		
<i>sabia</i>	he was knowing	<i>supiera</i>	that he should know	{ or should know, etc.	
V. <i>sabia</i>	your honor was knowing	V. <i>supiera</i>	that your honor should know		
<i>sabíamos</i>	we were knowing	<i>supiéramos</i>	that we should know	{ or should know, etc.	
<i>sabíais</i>	ye were knowing	<i>supiérais</i>	that ye should know		
<i>sabían</i>	they were knowing	<i>supieran</i>	that they should know	{ or should know, etc.	
VV. <i>sabían</i>	your honors were knowing	VV. <i>supieran</i>	that your honors should know		
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>			
<i>sufí</i>	I knew	<i>sufiese</i>	that I knew	{ or should know, etc.	
<i>sufiste</i>	thou didst know	<i>sufieses</i>	that thou knew		
<i>sufió</i>	he knew	<i>sufiese</i>	that he knew	{ or should know, etc.	
V. <i>sufió</i>	your honor knew	V. <i>sufiese</i>	that your honor knew		
<i>sufíamos</i>	we knew	<i>sufiésemos</i>	that we knew	{ or should know, etc.	
<i>sufísteis</i>	ye knew	<i>sufiésteis</i>	that ye knew		
<i>sufieron</i>	they knew	<i>sufiesen</i>	that they knew	{ or should know, etc.	
VV. <i>sufieron</i>	your honors knew	VV. <i>sufiesen</i>	that your honors knew		

* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italics.

† First person singular present indicative is a contraction of **sapo**.

Future

<i>sabré</i>	I shall know
<i>sabrás</i>	thou wilt know
<i>sabrà</i>	he will know
V. <i>sabrà</i>	your honor will know
<i>sabremos</i>	we shall know
<i>sabréis</i>	ye will know
<i>sabrán</i>	they will know
VV. <i>sabrán</i>	your honors will know

Conditional (Consequent)

<i>sabría</i>	I should know
<i>sabrías</i>	thou wouldst know
<i>sabrà</i>	he would know
V. <i>sabrà</i>	your honor would know
<i>sabríamos</i>	we should know
<i>sabríais</i>	ye would know
<i>sabrían</i>	they would know
VV. <i>sabrían</i>	your honors would know

Future

<i>supiere</i>	I know
<i>supieres</i>	thou know
<i>supiera</i>	he know
V. <i>supiera</i>	your honor know
<i>supiéremos</i>	we know
<i>supiéreis</i>	ye know
<i>supieren</i>	they know
VV. <i>supieren</i>	your honors know

Conditional (Antecedent)

<i>supiera</i>	or <i>supiese</i>	I should know
<i>supieras</i>	or <i>supieses</i>	thou shouldst know
<i>supiera</i>	or <i>supiese</i>	he should know
V. <i>supiera</i>	or <i>supiese</i>	your honor should know
<i>supiéramos</i>	or <i>supiésemos</i>	if we should know
<i>supiérais</i>	or <i>supiéreis</i>	ye should know
<i>supieran</i>	or <i>supiesen</i>	they should know
VV. <i>supieran</i>	or <i>supiesen</i>	your honors should know

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

sabe	know (thou)
sabed	know (ye)
<i>sépa</i>	let me know
<i>sépa</i>	let him know
<i>sépa</i> V.	know, your honor
<i>sépanos</i>	let us know
<i>sépan</i>	let them know
<i>sépan</i> VV.	know, your honors
no sépas	know (thou) not
no sépáis	know (ye) not
<i>no sépa</i>	let me not know
<i>no sépa</i>	let him not know
<i>no sépa</i> V.	know not, your honor
<i>no sépanos</i>	let us not know
<i>no sépan</i>	let them not know
<i>no sépan</i> VV.	know not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber sabido**, to have known.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo sabido**, having known.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he sabido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	I have known, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubie sabido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere sabido , etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera sabido , etc.

Conjugate in the same manner: **resaber**.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya sabido , etc.
Comp. Imp.	that I have <i>or</i> may have known, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubiera sabido , etc.
Comp. Fut.	that I should have known, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiere sabido , etc.
	that I have <i>or</i> shall have known, etc.
	hubiera or hubiese sabido , etc.
	that I should have <i>or</i> had known, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *teng* when followed by a or o; *tien* when tonic and followed by e. Past Definite Stem, *tuv*. Future Stem, *tendr**

191. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB TENER = TO HAVE, TO POSSESS, TO HOLD

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *tener*, to have. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *teniendo*, having. PAST PARTICIPLE: *tenido*, had.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

tengo I have (do have, am having)
tenes thou hast
tiene he has
tiene your honor has
tenemos we have
tenéis ye have
tienen they have
tienen your honors have

Imperfect

tenia I was having
tenias thou wast having
tenia he was having
tenia your honor was having
teníamos we were having
teníais ye were having
tenían they were having
tenían your honors were having

Past Definite

tuve I had
tuviste thou hadst
tuvo he had
tuvo your honor had
tuvimos we had
tuvisteis ye had
tuvieron they had
tuvieron your honors had

Future

tendré I shall have
tendrás thou wilt have
tendrá he will have
tendrá your honor will have
tendremos we shall have
tendréis ye will have
tendrán they will have
tendrán your honors will have

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

tenga that I have
tengas that thou have
tenga that he have
tenga that your honor have
tengamos that we have
tengáis that ye have
tengan that they have
tengan that your honors have

Imperfect (First Form)

tuviere that I should have
tuvieras that thou shouldst have
tuviere that he should have
tuviere that your honor should have
tuviéramos that we should have
tuviérais that ye should have
tuvieran that they should have
tuvieran that your honors should have

Imperfect (Second Form)

tuviere that I had
tuviesses that thou had
tuviere that he had
tuviere that your honor had
tuviésemos that we had
tuviéis that ye had
tuviessen that they had
tuviessen that your honors had

Future

tuviere I have
tuviere thou have
tuviere he have
tuviere your honor have
tuviéremos we have
tuviéreis ye have
tuvieran they have
tuvieran your honors have

* Where these irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italics.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Sixth Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, traig before a or o. Past Definite Stem, traj *

192. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB TRAER=TO BRING

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: traer, to bring.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: trayendo, bringing.		PAST PARTICIPLE. traído, brought.	
INDICATIVE. MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>	
traigo	I bring (do bring, am bringing)	traiga	that I bring	traiga	that I bring
traes	thou bringest	traigas	that thou bring	traigas	that thou shouldst bring
trae	he brings	traiga	that he bring	traiga	that he should bring
V. trae	your honor brings	V. traiga	that your honor bring	V. traiga	that your honor should bring
traemos	we bring	traigamos	that we bring	traigamos	that we should bring
traéis	ye bring	traigáis	that ye bring	traigáis	that ye should bring
traen	they bring	traigan	that they bring	traigan	that they should bring
VV. traen	your honors bring	VV. traigan	that your honors bring	VV. traigan	that your honors should bring
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
traía	I was bringing	trajera	that I should bring	trajera	that I should bring
traías	thou wast bringing	trajeras	that thou shouldst bring	trajeras	that thou shouldst bring
traía	he was bringing	trajera	that he should bring	trajera	that he should bring
V. traía	your honor was bringing	V. trajera	that your honor should bring	V. trajera	that your honor should bring
traíamos	we were bringing	trajéramos	that we should bring	trajéramos	that we should bring
traíais	ye were bringing	trajerais	that ye should bring	trajerais	that ye should bring
traían	they were bringing	trajeran	that they should bring	trajeran	that they should bring
VV. traían	your honors were bringing	VV. trajeran	that your honors should bring	VV. trajeran	that your honors should bring
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Past Definite</i>	
traje	I brought	trajese	that I brought	trajese	that I brought
trajiste	thou didst bring	trajeses	that thou brought	trajeses	that thou brought
trajo	he brought	trajese	that he brought	trajese	that he brought
V. trajó	your honor brought	V. trajese	that your honor brought	V. trajese	that your honor brought
trajimos	we brought	trajésemos	that we brought	trajésemos	that we brought
trajisteis	ye brought	trajéis	that ye brought	trajéis	that ye brought
trajeron	they brought	trajeran	that they brought	trajeran	that they brought
VV. trajeron	your honors brought	VV. trajeran	that your honors brought	VV. trajeran	that your honors brought

* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

Future

traeré	I shall bring
traerás	thou wilt bring
traerá	he will bring
V. traerá	your honor will bring
traeremos	we shall bring
traeréis	ye will bring
traerán	they will bring
VV. traerán	your honors will bring

Conditional (Consequent)

traería	I should bring
traerías	thou wouldst bring
traería	he would bring
V. traería	your honor would bring
traeríamos	we should bring
traeríais	ye would bring
traerían	they would bring
VV. traerían	your honors would bring

Future

traeré	I bring
traerás	thou bring
traerá	he bring
V. traerá	your honor bring
traeremos	we bring
traeréis	ye bring
traerén	they bring
VV. traerén	your honors bring

Conditional (Antecedent)

trajera	I should bring
traerás	thou shouldst bring
trajera	he should bring
V. trajera	your honor should bring
traeríamos	we should bring
traeríais	ye should bring
traerían	they should bring
VV. traerían	your honors should bring

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

trae	bring (thou)
traed	bring (ye)
traiga	let me bring
traiga	let him bring
traiga V.	bring, your honor
traigamos	let us bring
traigan	let them bring
traigan VV.	bring, your honors
no traigas	bring (thou) not
no traigáis	bring (ye) not
no traiga	let me not bring
no traiga	let him not bring
no traiga V.	bring not, your honor
no traigamos	let us not bring
no traigan	let them not bring
no traigan VV.	bring not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber traído**, to have brought.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo traído**, having brought.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he traído , etc.
Comp. Imp.	haya traído , etc.
Comp. Past. Def.	hubo traído , etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré traído , etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría traído , etc.

abstraer.
atraer.**contraer.**
desatraer.**detraer.**
distraer.**extraer.**
mastraer.**retraer.**
retrotraer.**sustraer.**

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya traído , etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera traído , etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese traído , etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere traído , etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese traído , etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:*that I have *or* may have brought, etc.that I should have *or* had brought, etc.that I had *or* should have brought, etc.that I have *or* shall have brought, etc.that I should have *or* had brought, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Sixth Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, **veng** when followed by **a** or **o**; **vien** when tonic and followed by **e**. Past Definite Stem, **vin**. Future Stem, **vendr** *

193. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **VENIR** = TO COME

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **venir**, to come. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **veniendo**, coming. PAST PARTICIPLE. **venido**, come.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

vengo I come (do come, am coming)
vienes thou comest
viene he comes
V. viene your honor comes
venimos we come
venis ye come
vieneis they come
VV. vienen your honors come

Imperfect

venia I was coming
venias thou wast coming
venia he was coming
V. venia your honor was coming
veníamos we were coming
veniais ye were coming
venían they were coming
VV. venían your honors were coming

Past Definite

vine I came
viniste thou didst come
vinó he came
V. vino your honor came
vinimos we came
vinisteis ye came
vinieron they came
VV. vinieron your honors came

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

venga that I come
vengas that thou come
V. venga that he come
veníamos that your honor come
veniais that we come
venían that ye come
VV. vengan that they come
 that your honors come

Imperfect (First Form)

viniera that I should come
vinieras that thou shouldst come
V. viniera that he should come
vinieramos that your honor should come
vinierais that we should come
vinieran that ye should come
VV. vinieran that they should come
 that your honors should come

Imperfect (Second Form)

viniese that I came
vinieses that thou came
V. viniese that he came
viniesemos that your honor came
vinieseis that we came
VV. viniesen that ye came
 that they came
 that your honors came

* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

Future

vendré I shall come
vendrás thou wilt come
vendrá he will come
vendrá your honor will come
V. vendremos we shall come
vendréis ye will come
vendrán they will come
VV. vendrán your honors will come

Conditional (Consequent)

vendría I should come
vendrían thou wouldst come
vendría he would come
vendría your honor would come
V. vendríamos we should come
vendríais ye would come
vendrían they would come
VV. vendrían your honors would come

Future

vinlere I come
vinleres thou come
vinlere he come
V. vinleremos your honor come
vinleréis we come
vinleren ye come
VV. vinleren they come
VV. vinleren your honors come

Conditional (Antecedent)

viniera I should come
vinieras thou shouldst come
viniera he should come
V. vinieramos your honor should come
vinierais we should come
vinieran ye should come
VV. vinieran they should come
VV. vinieran your honors should come

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

ven	come (thou)	no vengas	come (thou) not
venid	come (ye)	no vengáis	come (ye) not
venga	let me come	no venga	let me not come
venga	let him come	no venga	let him not come
venga V.	come, your honor	no venga V.	come not, your honor
vengamos	let us come	no vengamos	let us not come
vengan	let them come	no vengan	let them not come
vengan VV.	come, your honors	no vengan VV.	come not, your honors

Imperative second person singular instead of being **viene** is abbreviated to **ven**.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber venido**, to have come.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he venido , etc.	I have come, etc.
Comp. Imp.	haya venido , etc.	I had come, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubo venido , etc.	(when) I had come, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré venido , etc.	I shall have come, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría venido , etc.	I should have come, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

avenir.	convenir.	desconvenir.
contravenir.	desconvenir.	disconvenir.

intervenir.	provenir.
prevenir.	reconvenir.

revenirse.	subvenir.
sobrevénir.	supervénir.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo venido**, having come.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya venido , etc.	that I have or may have come, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiese venido , etc.	that I should have or had come, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiese venido , etc.	that I had or should have come, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere venido , etc.	that I have or shall have come, etc.
Comp. Con.	hubiera or hubiese venido , etc.	that I should have or had come, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, **asg**, when followed by **a** or **o***

194. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **ASIR** = TO GRASP, TO LAY HOLD OF

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: asir , to grasp.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: asiendo , grasping.		PAST PARTICIPLE: asido , grasped.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>			
asgo	I grasp (do grasp, am grasping)	asga	that I grasp	{ or may grasp, etc.	
ases	thou graspest	asgas	that thou grasp		
ase	he grasps	asga	that he grasp	{ or grasped, etc.	
ase	your honor grasps	asga	that your honor grasp		
asimos	we grasp	asgamos	that we grasp	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asís	ye grasp	asgáis	that ye grasp		
asen	they grasp	asgan	that they grasp	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asen	your honors grasp	asgan	that your honors grasp		
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>			
asia	I was grasping	asiera	that I should grasp	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asias	thou wast grasping	asieras	that thou shouldst grasp		
asia	he was grasping	asiera	that he should grasp	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asia	your honor was grasping	asiera	that your honor should grasp		
asiamos	we were grasping	asíramos	that we should grasp	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asíais	ye were grasping	asíais	that ye should grasp		
asíen	they were grasping	asíen	that they should grasp	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asíen	your honors were grasping	asíen	that your honors should grasp		
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i> *			
asi	I grasped	asiese	that I grasped	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asiste	thou didst grasp	asieses	that thou grasped		
asio	he grasped	asiese	that he grasped	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asio	your honor grasped	asiese	that your honor grasped		
asimos	we grasped	asísemos	that we grasped	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asísteis	ye grasped	asísteis	that ye grasped		
asíeron	they grasped	asíesen	that they grasped	{ or should grasp, etc.	
asíeron	your honors grasped	asíesen	that your honors grasped		

* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
asiré asirás asirá V. asira asiremos asiréis asirán VV. asirán	I shall grasp thou wilt grasp he will grasp your honor will grasp we shall grasp ye will grasp they will grasp your honors will grasp	asiere asiere asiere V. asiera asieremos asieréis asieren VV. asieren	I grasp thou grasp he grasp your honor grasp we grasp ye grasp they grasp your honors grasp or shall grasp.
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
asiria asirías asiría V. asiria asiriamos asiríais asirian VV. asirian	I should grasp thou wouldst gra he would grasp your honor would grasp we should grasp ye would grasp they would grasp your honors would grasp	asiera asieras asiera V. asiera asieramos asieráis asieran VV. asieran	I should grasp thou shouldst grasp he should grasp your honor should grasp we should grasp ye should grasp they should grasp your honors should grasp or asiese or asiese or asiese V. asiese asiesemos asieséis asiesen or VV. asiesen

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

ase asid	grasp (thou) grasp (ye)	no asgas no asgáis	grasp (thou) not grasp (ye) not
asga asga asga V. asgamos asgan asgan VV.	let me grasp let him grasp grasp, your honor let us grasp let them grasp grasp, your honors	no asga no asga no asga V. no asgamos no asgan no asgan VV.	let me not grasp let him not grasp grasp not, your honor let us not grasp let them not grasp grasp not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo asido**, having grasped.COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber asido**, to have grasped.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. Comp. Past Def. Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	he asido, etc. habia asido, etc. hubo asido, etc. habré asido, etc. habria asido, etc.	I have grasped, etc. I had grasped, etc. (when) I had grasped, etc. I shall have grasped, etc. I should have grasped, etc.
---	--	--

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. (1st form) Comp. Imp. (2d form) Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	haya asido, etc. hubiera asido, etc. hubiese asido, etc. hubiere asido, etc. hubiera or hubiese asido, etc.	that I have or may have grasped, etc. that I should have or had grasped, etc. that I had or should have grasped, etc. that I have or shall have grasped, etc. that I should have or had grasped, etc.
---	---	---

Conjugate in the same manner:
desasir.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, *caig* before a or o *

195. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB CAER = TO FALL, TO TUMBLE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **caer**, to fall. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **cayendo**, falling. PAST PARTICIPLE: **caído**, fallen.

INDICATIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>	
caigo caes cae V. cae caemos caéis caen VV. caen	I fall (do fall, am falling) thou fallest he falls your honor falls we fall ye fall they fall your honors fall
<i>Imperfect</i>	
caía caías caía V. caía caíamos caíais caían VV. caían	I was falling thou wast falling he was falling your honor was falling we were falling ye were falling they were falling your honors were falling
	<i>or used to fall.</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>	
caiga caigas caiga V. caiga caigamos caigáis caigan VV. caigan	that I fall that thou fall that he fall that your honor fall that we fall that ye fall that they fall that your honors fall
	<i>or may fall.</i>
<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	
cayera cayeras cayera V. cayera cayéramos cayerais cayeran VV. cayeran	that I should fall that thou shouldst fall that he should fall that your honor should fall that we should fall that ye should fall that they should fall that your honors should fall
	<i>or fell.</i>

Past Definite

caí caíste cayó V. cayó caímos caístis cayeron VV. cayeron	I fell thou didst fall he fell your honor fell we fell ye fell they fell your honors fell
---	---

Imperfect (Second Form)

cayese cayeses cayese V. cayese cayésemos cayesela cayesen VV. cayesen	that I fell that thou fell that he fell that your honor fell that we fell that ye fell that they fell that your honors fell
	<i>or should fall.</i>

* Where the changes occur the letters are printed in italic.

NOTE. — Past Definite stem changes **i** to **y**, in diphthongs **ie**, **io** (see *ver*).

Future

caeré	I shall fall
caerás	thou wilt fall
caerá	he will fall
V. caerá	your honor will fall
caerémos	we shall fall
caeréis	ye will fall
caerán	they will fall
VV. caerán	your honors will fall

Conditional (Consequent)

caerías	I should fall
caerías	thou wouldst fall
caería	he would fall
V. caería	your honor would fall
caeríamos	we should fall
caeríais	ye would fall
caerían	they would fall
VV. caerían	your honors would fall

Future

cayere	I fall
cayeres	thou fall
cayere	he fall
V. cayere	your honor fall
cayerémos	we fall
cayeréis	ye fall
cayeren	they fall
VV. cayeren	your honors fall

Conditional (Antecedent)

cayera	I should fall
cayeras	thou shouldst fall
cayera	he should fall
V. cayera	your honor should fall
cayerámos	we should fall
cayerais	ye should fall
cayeran	they should fall
VV. cayeran	your honors should fall

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

cae	fall (thou)
csed	fall (ye)
caiga	let me fall
caiga	let him fall
caiga V.	fall, your honor
caigamos	let us fall
caigan	let them fall
VV. caigan	fall, your honors
no caigas	fall (thou) not
no caigais	fall (ye) not
no caiga	let me not fall
no caiga	let him not fall
no caiga V.	fall not, your honor
no caigamos	let us not fall
no caigan	let them not fall
VV. no caigan	fall not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMP. INFINITIVE: **haber caído**, to have fallen.COMP. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo caído**, having fallen.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he caído , etc.
Comp. Imp.	I have fallen, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	había caído , etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere caído , etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera caído , etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya caído , etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	that I have <i>or</i> may have fallen, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiera caído , etc.
Comp. Fut.	that I should have <i>or</i> had fallen, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiere caído , etc.
	that I have <i>or</i> should have fallen, etc.
	hubiera or hubiese caído , etc.
	that I should have <i>or</i> had fallen, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

decaer. **recaer.**

IRREGULAR VERBS—Seventh Class, First Conjugation

Past Definite Stem, *d*, followed by endings of second or third conjugation, and *not the first conjugation* *

196. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB DAR = TO GIVE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: dar , to give.		PRESENT PARTICIPLE: dando , giving.		PAST PARTICIPLE: dado , given.	
INDICATIVE MOOD		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD			
<i>Present</i>		<i>Present</i>			
<i>doy</i>	I give (do give, am giving)	<i>dé</i>	that I give	{ or may give, etc.	
<i>das</i>	thou givest	<i>des</i>	that thou give		
<i>da</i>	he gives	<i>dé</i>	that he give	{ or gave.	
<i>da</i>	your honor gives	<i>dé</i>	that your honor give		
<i>damos</i>	we give	<i>demo</i>	that we give	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>dais</i>	ye give	<i>deis</i>	that ye give		
<i>dan</i>	they give	<i>den</i>	that they give	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>dan</i>	your honors give	<i>den</i>	that your honors give		
<i>dan</i>					
<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>			
<i>daba</i>	I was giving	<i>diera</i>	that I should give	{ or used to give.	
<i>dabas</i>	thou wast giving	<i>dieras</i>	that thou shouldst give		
<i>daba</i>	he was giving	<i>diera</i>	that he should give	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>daba</i>	your honor was giving	<i>diera</i>	that your honor should give		
<i>dabamos</i>	we were giving	<i>dieramos</i>	that we should give	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>dabais</i>	ye were giving	<i>dierais</i>	that ye should give		
<i>daban</i>	they were giving	<i>dieran</i>	that they should give	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>daban</i>	your honors were giving	<i>dieran</i>	that your honors should give		
<i>daban</i>					
<i>Past Definite</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>			
<i>di</i>	I gave	<i>diese</i>	that I gave	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>diaste</i>	thou didst give	<i>dieses</i>	that thou gave		
<i>dió</i>	he gave	<i>diese</i>	that he gave	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>dió</i>	your honor gave	<i>diese</i>	that your honor gave		
<i>dimos</i>	we gave	<i>diesemos</i>	that we gave	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>distséis</i>	ye gave	<i>dieséis</i>	that ye gave		
<i>dizron</i>	they gave	<i>diesen</i>	that they gave	{ or should give, etc.	
<i>dizron</i>	your honors gave	<i>diesen</i>	that your honors gave		
<i>dizron</i>					

* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
daré	I shall give	diré	I give
darás	thou wilt give	diéres	thou give
dará	he will give	diere	he give
V. darémos	your honor will give	diere	we give
daréis	we shall give	diéremos	your honor give
darán	ye will give	diéreis	ye give
VV. darán	they will give	diéren	they give
	your honors will give	VV. diéren	your honors give
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
daría	I should give	diése	I should give
darías	thou wouldst give	diéses	thou shouldst give
daría	he would give	diése	he should give
V. daría	your honor would give	V. diése	your honor should give
daríamos	we should give	diésemos	we should give
darían	ye would give	diésemos	ye should give
VV. darían	they would give	diésen	they should give
	your honors would give	VV. diésen	your honors should give

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

da	give (thou)	no des	give (thou) not
dad	give (ye)	no deis	give (ye) not
dé	let me give	no dé	let me not give
dé	let him give	no dé	let him not give
dé V.	give, your honor	no dé V.	give not, your honor
demo	let us give	no demos	let us not give
den	let them give	no den	let them not give
den VV.	give, your honors	no den VV.	give not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo dado**, having given.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he dado, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia dado, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hubie dado, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré dado, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habria dado, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya dado, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera dado, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiese dado, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiera or hubiese
Comp. Cond.	dado, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

desdar.

One of four verbs that add **y** to the original **o** of first person singular present indicative; the others being **ser**, **estar** and **ir**.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem very irregular: Present Indicative, **v**; Present Subjunctive, **vay**; Imperfect Indicative, **ib**. Past Definite Stem, **fu***

197. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB IR = TO GO

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **ir**, to go. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **yendo**, going. PAST PARTICIPLE: **ido**, gone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>	
<i>voy</i>	I go (do go, am going)
<i>vas</i>	thou goest
<i>va</i>	he goes
<i>va</i>	your honor goes
<i>vamos</i>	we go
<i>vais</i>	ye go
<i>van</i>	they go
<i>van</i>	your honors go
<i>Imperfect</i>	
<i>iba</i>	I was going
<i>ibas</i>	thou wast going
<i>iba</i>	he was going
<i>iba</i>	your honor was going
<i>vamos</i>	we were going
<i>ibais</i>	ye were going
<i>iban</i>	they were going
<i>iban</i>	your honors were going

or used to

Past Definite

<i>fu</i>	I went
<i>fuiste</i>	thou didst go
<i>fu</i>	he went
<i>fu</i>	your honor went
<i>famos</i>	we went
<i>fuisteis</i>	ye went
<i>fueron</i>	they went
<i>fueron</i>	your honors went

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

<i>Present</i>	
<i>vaya</i>	that I go
<i>vayas</i>	that thou go
<i>vaya</i>	that he go
<i>vaya</i>	that your honor go
<i>vamos</i>	that we go
<i>vayais</i>	that ye go
<i>vayan</i>	that they go
<i>vayan</i>	that your honors go
<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>	
<i>fuera</i>	that I should go
<i>fueras</i>	that thou shouldst go
<i>fuera</i>	that he should go
<i>fuera</i>	that your honor should go
<i>fueramos</i>	that we should go
<i>fuerais</i>	that ye should go
<i>fueran</i>	that they should go
<i>fueran</i>	that your honors should go

or may go, etc.

or went.

Imperfect (Second Form)

<i>fuese</i>	that I went
<i>fuesses</i>	that thou went
<i>fuese</i>	that he went
<i>fuese</i>	that your honor went
<i>fuesemos</i>	that we went
<i>fueséis</i>	that ye went
<i>fuesen</i>	that they went
<i>fuesen</i>	that your honors went

or should go, etc.

* Where the irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italic.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
Iré irás irá V. iré iréis irán VV. irán	I shall go thou wilt go he will go your honor will go we shall go ye will go they will go your honors will go	fuere fueres fuere V. fuere fuere fuere fuere VV. fuere	I go thou go he go your honor go we go ye go they go your honors go
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
Iría irías iría V. iría iríais irían VV. irían	I should go thou wouldst go he would go your honor would go we should go ye would go they would go your honors would go	fuera fuera fuera V. fuera fuera fuera fuera VV. fuera	I should go thou shouldst go he should go your honor should go we should go ye should go they should go your honors should go

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

<i>ve</i> Id	go (thou) go (ye)	no vayas no vayas	go (thou) not go (ye) not
vaya	let me go	no vaya	let me not go
vaya	let him go	no vaya	let him not go
vaya V.	go, your honor	no vaya V.	go not, your honor
vamos	let us go	no vamos	let us not go
vayan	let them go	no vayan	let them not go
vayan VV.	go, your honors	no vayan VV.	go not, your honors

Imperative second person singular, instead of being *va*, is *ve*. Imperative first person plural, instead of being *vayamos*, is abbreviated to *vamos*.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber ido**, to have gone.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo ido**, having gone.

INDICATIVE MOOD

<i>INDICATIVE MOOD</i>		<i>SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD</i>	
Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. Comp. Past Def. Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	he ido, etc. habia ido, etc. habre ido, etc. habre ido, etc. habria ido, etc.	Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. (3rd form) Comp. Imp. (2nd form) Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	haya ido, etc. hubiera ido, etc. hubiese ido, etc. hubiere ido, etc. hubiese or hubiese, ido, etc.

This verb is one of four that add *y* to the original *o* in the first person singular of the present indicative; the other three being *ser*, *estar* and *dar*. It is also one of three that are irregular in the imperfect indicative the two others being *ver* and *ser*. Note the similarity in the past definite stem with *ser*, to be.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem very irregular : Present Indicative, *v* ; Present Subjunctive, *vay* ; Imperfect Indicative, *ib*, Past Definite Stem *fu* *

198. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB IRSE = TO GO AWAY.

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE : *irse*, to go away. PRESENT PARTICIPLE : *yendose*, going away. PAST PARTICIPLE : *ido*, gone away.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

me *voy* I go away (do go away, am going away)
te *vayas* thou goest away
se *va* he goes away
V. *se va* your honor goes away
nos *vamos* we go away
os *vais* ye go away
se *vayan* they go away
VV. *se van* your honors go away

Imperfect

me *iba* I was going away
te *ibas* thou wast going away
se *iba* he was going away
V. *se iba* your honor was going away
nos *íbamos* we were going away
os *ibais* ye were going away
se *iban* they were going away
VV. *se iban* your honors were going away

Past Definite

me *fui* I went away
te *fuiste* thou didst go away
se *fué* he went away
V. *se fué* your honor went away
nos *fúimos* we went away
os *fuisteis* ye went away
se *fueron* they went away
VV. *se fueron* your honors went away

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

me *vaya* that I go away
te *vayas* that thou go away
se *vaya* that he go away
V. *se vaya* that your honor go away
nos *vayamos* that we go away
os *vayáis* that ye go away
se *vayan* that they go away
VV. *se vayan* that your honors go away

Imperfect (First Form)

me *fuera* that I should go away
te *fueras* that thou shouldst go away
se *fuera* that he should go away
V. *se fuera* that your honor should go away
nos *fuéramos* that we should go away
os *fuerais* that ye should go away
se *fuieran* that they should go away
VV. *se fueran* that your honors should go away

Imperfect (Second Form)

me *fuese* that I went away
te *fuesses* that thou went away
se *fuese* that he went away
V. *se fuera* that your honor went away
nos *fuésemos* that we went away
os *fueseis* that ye went away
se *fuessen* that they went away
VV. *se fuessen* that your honors went away

* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

Future

me iré	I shall go away
te irás	thou wilt go away
se irá	he will go away
V. se irá	your honor will go away
nos iremos	we shall go away
os iréis	ye will go away
se irán	they will go away
VV. se irán	your honors will go away

Conditional (Consequent)

me iría	I should go away
te irías	thou wouldst go away
se iría	he would go away
V. se iría	your honor would go away
nos iríamos	we should go away
os iríais	ye would go away
se irían	they would go away
VV. se irían	your honors would go away

me fuera	I go away
te fueras	thou go away
se fuera	he go away
V. se fuera	your honor go away
nos fuéramos	we go away
os fuérais	ye go away
se fueren	they go away
VV. se fueren	your honors go away

Future

me fuera	I go away
te fueras	thou go away
se fuera	he go away
V. se fuera	your honor go away
nos fuéramos	we go away
os fuérais	ye go away
se fueren	they go away
VV. se fueren	your honors go away

Conditional (Antecedent)

me fuera	I should go away
te fueras	thou wouldst go away
se fuera	he would go away
V. se fuera	your honor would go away
nos fuéramos	we should go away
os fuérais	ye would go away
se fueren	they would go away
VV. se fueren	your honors would go away

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

vete	go (thou) away
idos	go (ye) away
váyame	let me go away
váyase V.	let him go away
vámonos	go away, your honor
váyanse V.	let us go away
váyanse VV.	let them go away
váyanse VV.	go away, your honors

Imperative first person plural, instead of being *váyámonos*, is abbreviated to *vámonos*. Imperative second person plural affirmative, see paragraph 2, § 120.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: *haberse ido*, to have gone away.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	me he ido , etc.	I have gone away, etc.
Comp. Imp.	me habia ido , etc.	I had gone away, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	me hube ido , etc.	(when) I had gone away, etc.
Comp. Fut.	me habré ido , etc.	I shall have gone away, etc.
Comp. Cond.	me habria ido , etc.	I should have gone away, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *habiéndose ido*, having gone away.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	me haya ido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> may have gone away, etc.
Comp. Imp.	me hubiera ido , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had gone away, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	me hubiese ido , etc.	that I had <i>or</i> should have gone away, etc.
Comp. Fut.	me hubiere ido , etc.	that I have <i>or</i> shall have gone away, etc.
Comp. Cond.	me hubiese or me hubiere ido , etc.	that I should have <i>or</i> had gone away, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *oig*, before *a* or *o*; *oy* when tonic and followed by *e**

199. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB OÍR = TO HEAR

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE : <i>oír</i> , to hear.	PRESENT PARTICIPLE: <i>oyendo</i> , hearing.	PAST PARTICIPLE: <i>oído</i> , heard.
INDICATIVE MOOD		
<i>Present</i>		

oigo I hear (do hear, am hearing)
oyes thou hearest
oye he hears
oye your honor hears
oímos we hear
oís ye hear
oyen they hear
oyen your honors hear

oiga
oigas
oiga
oiga
oigamos
oigáis
oigan
oigan

Present
 that I hear
 that thou hear
 that he hear
 that your honor hear
 that we hear
 that ye hear
 that they hear
 that your honors hear

or may hear, etc.

Imperfect
oía I was hearing
oías thou wast hearing
oía he was hearing
oía your honor was hearing
oíamos we were hearing
oíais ye were hearing
oían they were hearing
oían your honors were hearing

oyera
oyeras
oyera
oyera
oyéramos
oyerais
oyeran
oyeran

Imperfect (First Form)
 that I should hear
 that thou shouldst hear
 that he should hear
 that your honor should hear
 that we should hear
 that ye should hear
 that they should hear
 that your honors should hear

or heard

Past Definite

oí I heard
oíste thou didst hear
oyó he heard
oyó your honor heard
oímos we heard
oísteis ye heard
oyeron they heard
oyeron your honors heard

oyese
oyeses
oyese
oyese
oyéscamos
oyescéis
oyesen
oyesen

Imperfect (Second Form)
 that I heard
 that thou heard
 that he heard
 that your honor heard
 that we heard
 that ye heard
 that they heard
 that your honors heard

or should hear, etc.

* Where the irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic. NOTE. — Past Definite stem changes *i* to *y*, in diphthongs *ie*, *io*; see *creer*, p. 68.

Future

oiré	I shall hear
oirás	thou wilt hear
oirá	he will hear
V. oirá	your honors will hear
oiremos	we shall hear
oiréis	ye will hear
oirán	they will hear
VV. oirán	your honors will hear

Conditional (Consequent)

oiria	I should hear
oiria	thou wouldst hear
oiria	he would hear
V. oiria	your honor would hear
oiríamos	we should hear
oiríais	ye would hear
oirían	they would hear
VV. oirían	your honors would hear

Future

oyere	I hear
oyeres	thou hear
oyere	he hear
V. oyere	your honor hear
oyéremos	we hear
oyereis	ye hear
oyeren	they hear
VV. oyeren	your honors hear

Conditional (Antecedent)

oyera	or oyese	I should hear
oyeras	or oyeses	thou shouldst hear
oyera	or oyese	he should hear
V. oyera	or V. oyese	your honor should hear
oyéramos	or oyésemos	we should hear
oyerais	or oyereis	ye should hear
oyerán	or oyeren	they should hear
VV. oyerán	or VV. oyeren	your honors should hear

or shall hear, etc.

or heard.

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

oye	hear (thou)
oid	hear (ye)
oiga	let me hear
oiga	let him hear
oiga V.	hear, your honor
oigamos	let us hear
oigan	let them hear
oigan VV.	hear, your honors
no oigas	hear (thou) not
no oigais	hear (ye) not
no oiga	let me not hear
no oiga	let him not hear
no oiga V.	hear not, your honor
no oigamos	let us not hear
no oigan	let them not hear
no oigan VV.	hear not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE; **haber oído**, to have heard.COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo oído**, having heard.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he oído, etc.
Comp. Imp.	I have heard, etc.
Comp. Past. Def.	había oído, etc.
Comp. Past. Ind.	hubiera oído, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré oído, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría oído, etc.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya oído, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera oído, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiera oído, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiera oído, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiere oído, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese oído, etc.

*Conjugate in the same manner:***desoir.** **entreoir.** **trasoir.**

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Third Conjugation

Present Stem, *salg* before *o* or *a*. Future Stem, *saldr* *

200. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB SALIR = TO GO OR COME OUT

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *salir*, to go out. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *saliendo*, going out. PAST PARTICIPLE: *salido*, gone out.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

<i>salgo</i>	I go out (do go out, am going out)
<i>sales</i>	thou goest out
<i>sale</i>	he goes out
V. <i>salen</i>	your honor goes out
<i>salimos</i>	we go out
<i>salís</i>	ye go out
<i>salen</i>	they go out
VV. <i>salen</i>	your honors go out

Imperfect

<i>salía</i>	I was going out
<i>salías</i>	thou wast going out
<i>salía</i>	he was going out
V. <i>salían</i>	your honor was going out
<i>salíamos</i>	we were going out
<i>salíais</i>	ye were going out
<i>salían</i>	they were going out
VV. <i>salían</i>	your honors were going out

Past Definite

<i>salí</i>	I went out
<i>saliste</i>	thou didst go out
<i>salí</i>	he went out
V. <i>salieron</i>	your honor went out
<i>salimos</i>	we went out
<i>salisteis</i>	ye went out
<i>salieron</i>	they went out
VV. <i>salieron</i>	your honors went out

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

<i>salga</i>	that I go out
<i>salgas</i>	that thou go out
<i>salga</i>	that he go out
V. <i>salgan</i>	that your honor go out
<i>salgamos</i>	that we go out
<i>salgáis</i>	that ye go out
<i>salgan</i>	that they go out
VV. <i>salgan</i>	that your honors go out

Imperfect (First Form)

<i>saliera</i>	that I should go out
<i>salieras</i>	that thou shouldst go out
<i>saliera</i>	that he should go out
V. <i>salieran</i>	that your honor should go out
<i>salieramos</i>	that we should go out
<i>salierais</i>	that ye should go out
<i>salieran</i>	that they should go out
VV. <i>salieran</i>	that your honors should go out

Imperfect (Second Form)

<i>saliese</i>	that I went out
<i>salieses</i>	that thou went out
<i>saliese</i>	that he went out
V. <i>saliesen</i>	that your honor went out
<i>saliesémos</i>	that we went out
<i>salieséis</i>	that ye went out
<i>saliesen</i>	that they went out
VV. <i>saliesen</i>	that your honors went out

* Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

Future

saldré	I shall go out
saldrás	thou wilt go out
saldrá	he will go out
V. saldrá	your honor will go out
saldrémos	we shall go out
saldréis	ye will go out
saldrán	they will go out
VV. saldrán	your honors will go out

Conditional (Consequent)

saldría	I should go out
saldrías	thou wouldst go out
saldrá	he would go out
V. saldrá	your honor would go out
saldríamos	we should go out
saldríais	ye would go out
saldrían	they would go out
VV. saldrían	your honors would go out

Future

saltere	I go out
salteres	thou go out
saltere	he go out
V. saltere	your honor go out
salterémos	we go out
salteréis	ye go out
salteren	they go out
VV. salteren	your honors go out

Conditional (Antecedent)

saltere	I should go out
salteres	thou shouldst go out
saltere	he should go out
V. saltere	your honor should go out
salterémos	we should go out
salteréis	ye should go out
salteren	they should go out
VV. salteren	your honors should go out

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

sal	go (thou) out	no salgas	go (thou) not out
salid	go (ye) out	no salgáis	go (ye) not out
salga	let me go out	no salga	let me not go out
salga	let him go out	no salga	let him not go out
salga V.	go out, your honor	no salga V.	go not out, your honor
salgamos	let us go out	no salgamos	let us not go out
salgan	let them go out	no salgan	let them not go out
salgan VV.	go out, your honors	no salgan VV.	go not out, your honors

Imperative, second person singular, instead of being *sale* is abbreviated to *sal*.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber salido**, to have gone out.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he salido, etc.
Comp. Imp.	habia salido, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	hube salido, etc.
Comp. Fut.	habré salido, etc.
Comp. Cond.	habría salido, etc.

I have gone out, etc.
I had gone out, etc.
(when) I had gone out, etc.
I shall have gone out, etc.
I should have gone out, etc.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo salido**, having gone out.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	haya salido, etc.
Comp. Imp.	hubiera salido, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	hubiese salido, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	hubiere salido, etc.
Comp. Fut.	hubiera or hubiese salido, etc.
Comp. Cond.	hubiera or hubiese salido, etc.

that I have or may have gone out, etc.
that I should have or had gone out, etc.
that I had or should have gone out, etc.
that I have or should have gone out, etc.
that I have or hubiese that I should have or hubiese

Conjugate in the same manner:

resalir. **sobresalir.**

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Second Conjugation

Present stem, **valg** before **a** or **o**. Future stem, **valdr** *

201. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB VALER = TO BE WORTH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **valer**, to be worth.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **valiendo**, being worth.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **valido**, been worth.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

valgo I am worth
valies thou art worth
vale he is worth
V. vale your honor is worth
valemos we are worth
valeis ye are worth
valen they are worth
VV. valen your honors are worth

Imperfect

valia I was worth
valias thou wast worth
valia he was worth
V. valia your honor was worth
valiamos we were worth
valiais ye were worth
valian they were worth
VV. valian your honors were worth

Past Definite

vali I was worth
valiste thou wast worth
valió he was worth
V. valió your honor was worth
valimos we were worth
valisteis ye were worth
valieron they were worth
VV. valieron your honors were worth

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

valga that I be worth
valgas that thou be worth
valga that he be worth
V. valga that your honor be worth
valgamos that we be worth
valgáis that ye be worth
valgan that they be worth
VV. valgan that your honors be worth

Imperfect (First Form)

valiera that I should be worth
valieras that thou shouldst be worth
valiera that he should be worth
V. valiera that your honor should be worth
valiéramos that we should be worth
valierais that ye should be worth
valieran that they should be worth
VV. valieran that your honors should be worth

Imperfect (Second Form)

valiese that I were worth
valieses that thou were worth
valiese that he were worth
V. valiese that your honor were worth
valiésemos that we were worth
valieseis that ye were worth
valiesen that they were worth
VV. valiesen that your honors were worth

or may be worth,
etc.

or were worth.

or should be
worth, etc.

* Where these irregularities occur, the letters are printed in italic.

IRREGULAR VERBS—Seventh Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, **ve** before *a, o, i*; otherwise **v ***

202. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **VER** = TO SEE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: **ver**, to see.

PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **viendo**, seeing.

PAST PARTICIPLE: **visto**, seen.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present

vro	I see (do see, am seeing)
ves	thou seest
ve	he sees
V. ve	your honor sees
vemos	we see
véis	ye see
ven	they see
VV. ven	your honor sees

Imperfect

vria	I was seeing
rias	thou wast seeing
vria	he was seeing
V. vria	your honor was seeing
viámos	we were seeing
viáis	ye were seeing
vián	they were seeing
VV. vián	your honors were seeing

Past Definite

vi	I saw
viste	thou didst see
vió	he saw
V. vió	your honor saw
vimos	we saw
vistéis	ye saw
viéron	they saw
VV. viéron	your honors saw

* Where the changes occur the letters are printed in italic. The old form of the verb was **veer**.

Note the irregular past participle **visto**. This verb is one of three that are irregular in the imperfect indicative; the two others being **ser** and **ir**. The imperfect indicative forms, **via, vias, via,** etc., are met with in poetry.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

vra	that I see
vas	that thou see
vra	that he see
V. vra	that your honor see
vamos	that we see
váis	that ye see
van	that they see
VV. van	that your honors see

Imperfect (First Form)

viera	that I should see
vieras	that thou shouldst see
viera	that he should see
V. viera	that your honor should see
viéramos	that we should see
viérais	that ye should see
vieran	that they should see
VV. vieran	that your honors should see

Imperfect (Second Form)

viese	that I saw
vieses	that thou saw
viese	that he saw
V. viese	that your honor saw
viésemos	that we saw
viéiséis	that ye saw
viesen	that they saw
VV. viesen	that your honors saw

Future

veré	I shall see
verás	thou wilt see
verá	he will see
V. verá	your honor will see
veremos	we shall see
veréis	ye will see
verán	they will see
VV. verán	your honors will see

Conditional (Consequent)

vería	I should see
verías	thou wouldst see
vería	he would see
V. vería	your honor would see
veríamos	we should see
veréis	ye would see
verían	they would see
VV. verían	your honors would see

Future

viere	I see
vieres	thou see
viere	he see
V. viere	your honor see
viéramos	we see
vieréis	ye see
vierén	they see
VV. vierén	your honors see

Conditional (Antecedent)

vierá	I should see
vierás	thou shouldst see
vierá	he should see
V. vierá	your honor should see
viéramos	we should see
vieréis	ye should see
vierén	they should see
VV. vierén	your honors should see

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

ve	see (thou)
ved	see (ye)
vea	let me see
vea	let him see
vea V.	see, your honor
veamos	let us see
vean	let them see
vean VV.	see, your honors
no veas	see (thou) not
no verais	see (ye) not
no vea	let me not see
no vea	let him not see
no vea V.	see not, your honor
no veamos	let us not see
no vean	let them not see
no vean VV.	see not, your honors

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber visto**, to have seen.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	he <i>viesto</i> , etc.
Comp. Imp.	I have seen, etc.
Comp. Past Def.	I had seen, etc.
Comp. Fut.	(when) I had seen, etc.
Comp. Cond.	I shall have seen, etc.
	I should have seen, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner: **antever, entrever, prever, rever**; and since, in these compounds, **ver** is the true stem, they must be written, **anteveo, antevés, antevé, V. antevé, antevemos, antevéis, antevén, VV. antevén**; and similarly for the other compounds, because necessary to preserve the tonic accent of the true stem.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo visto**, having seen.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres.	that I have <i>or</i> may have seen, etc.
Comp. Imp. (1st form)	that I should have <i>or</i> had seen, etc.
Comp. Imp. (2d form)	that I had <i>or</i> should have seen, etc.
Comp. Fut.	that I have <i>or</i> shall have seen, etc.
Comp. Cond.	that I should have <i>or</i> had seen, etc.

IRREGULAR VERBS — Seventh Class, Second Conjugation

Present Stem, *yazc*, *yazc*, *yazg*, *yag*, before *a* or *o**

203. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB YACER = TO REST, TO LIE

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: *yacer*, to lie. PRESENT PARTICIPLE: *yaciendo*, lying. PAST PARTICIPLE: *yacido*, lain.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Present

yazco, yazgo, yago	I lie (do lie, am lying)
yace	thou liest
V. yace	he lies
yacemos	your honor lies
yacéis	we lie
yacen	ye lie
VV. yacen	they lie
	your honors lie

Imperfect

yacia	I was lying
yaciaa	thou wast lying
yacia	he was lying
V. yacia	your honor was lying
yaciamos	we were lying
yaciáis	ye were lying
yacían	they were lying
VV. yacían	your honors were lying

Past Definite

yaci	I lay
yaciste	thou didst lie
yació	he lay
V. yació	your honor lay
yacimos	we lay
yacisteis	ye lay
yacieron	they lay
VV. yacieron	your honors lay

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present

yazca	that I lie
yazcas	that thou lie
yazca	that he lie
V. yazca	that your honor lie
yazcamos	that we lie
yazcáis	that ye lie
yazcan	that they lie
VV. yazcan	that your honors lie

Imperfect (First Form)

yaciera	that I should lie
yacieras	that thou should lie
yaciera	that he should lie
V. yaciera	that your honor should lie
yaciéramos	that we should lie
yaciérais	that ye should lie
yacieran	that they should lie
VV. yacieran	that your honors should lie

Imperfect (Second Form)

yaciese	that I lay
yacieses	that thou lay
yaciese	that he lay
V. yaciese	that your honor lay
yaciesémos	that we lay
yacieséis	that ye lay
yaciesen	that they lay
VV. yaciesen	that your honors lay

*Where these irregularities occur the letters are printed in italic.

or may lie, etc.

or lay.

or should lie, etc.

<i>Future</i>		<i>Future</i>	
yaceré yacerás yacerá V. yacerá yaceremos yaceréis yacerán VV. yacerán	I shall lie thou wilt lie he will lie your honor will lie we shall lie ye will lie they will lie your honors will lie	yaciere yacières yaciere V. yaciere yaciéremos yaciéreis yacieren VV. yacieren	I lie thou lie he lie your honor lie we lie ye lie they lie your honors lie
<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
yacería yacerías yacería V. yacería yaceríamos yaceríais yacerían VV. yacerían	I should lie thou wouldst lie he would lie your honor would lie we should lie ye would lie they would lie your honors would lie	yaciere yacières yaciere V. yaciere yaciéremos yaciéreis yacieren VV. yacieren	I should lie thou shouldst lie he should lie your honor should lie we should lie ye should lie they should lie your honors should lie

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

yace or yaz yaced	lie (thou) lie (ye)	no yascas, yascas, yacas no yacáis, yacáis, yagáis	lie (thou) not lie (ye) not
yasca, etc. yasca, etc. yasca V., etc. yascamos, etc. yascan, etc. yascan VV., etc.	let me lie let him lie lie, your honor let us lie let them lie lie, your honors	no yasca, etc. no yasca, etc. no yasca V., etc. no yascamos, etc. no yascan, etc. no yascan VV., etc.	let me not lie let him not lie lie not, your honor let us not lie let them not lie lie not, your honors

Imperative second person singular is either *yace* or the abbreviated form *yaz*.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber yacido**, to have lain.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. Comp. p. Past Det. Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	he yacido , etc. había yacido , etc. hubo yacido , etc. habré yacido , etc. habría yacido , etc.	I have lain, etc. I had lain, etc. (when) I had lain, etc. I shall have lain, etc. I should have lain, etc.
--	---	---

Yacer, *to lie*, is now rarely used except in epitaphs, for which only the third persons singular and plural of the present and imperfect indicative are required: **aquí yace** or **yacen**, here lies; **aquí yacia** or **yacían**, here lay.

COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo yacido**, having lain.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. Comp. Imp. (1st form) Comp. Imp. (2d form) Comp. Fut. Comp. Cond.	haya yacido , etc. hubiera yacido , etc. hubiese yacido , etc. hubiere yacido , etc. hubiera or hubiese yacido , etc.	that I have or may have lain, etc. that I should have or had lain, etc. that I had or should have lain, etc. that I have or shall have lain, etc. that I should have or had lain, etc.
---	---	--

204. TABLE OF THE CLASSES OF IRREGULAR VERBS

MODEL		FIRST CLASS	
156 verbs in ar	Pensar	Stem-vowel, e = ie } <i>these on</i> {	Present indicative, first, second and third persons singular; third person plural.
27 " " er	Pender	" " e = ie }	Present subjunctive, first, second and third persons singular; third person plural.
126 " " ar	Sonar	" " o = ue }	Imperative, second person singular <i>and</i> the forms derived from present subjunctive.
31 " " er	Mover	" " o = ue }	
1 " " ir	Discernir ..	" " e = ie }	
SECOND CLASS			
43 verbs in ir	Sentir	Stem-vowel, e = ie }	The above-mentioned places in first class.
7 " " ir	Morir	" " o = ue }	Present subjunctive first and second persons plural. Past definite third person singular and plural.
	Sentir	Stem-vowel, e = i }	Imperative first person plural. Imperfect subjunctives.
	Morir	" " o = u }	Present participle. Future subjunctive.
THIRD CLASS			
54 verbs in ir	Servir	Stem-vowel, e = i , when the stem is tonic, viz., in the above-mentioned places in first class.	
	Servir	" " e = i , when the stem is atonic and is followed by <i>a</i> , <i>é</i> , <i>í</i> , <i>ó</i> , <i>ú</i> , viz., in the corresponding part of the second class.	
FOURTH CLASS			
203 verbs in acer , ecer , ocer , conocer	{ insert <i>z</i> before <i>c</i> followed by <i>a</i> or <i>o</i> , viz., in :		
7 " " ucir	Lucir	{ Present indicative first person singular.	
		{ Present subjunctive throughout.	
		{ Imperative forms derived from present subjunctive.	
FIFTH CLASS			
38 verbs in uir , both <i>vowels</i> { Atribuir	{ insert <i>y</i> before endings when the stem is {		
sounded.....	Arguir	{ tonic, or when the stem is followed {	
		{ by <i>a</i> or <i>o</i> , viz., in :	
		{ Present indicative, <i>except</i> first and second persons plural.	
		{ Imperative, <i>except</i> second person plural.	
	Atribuir	{ Present participle.	
	Arguir	{ Past definite third person singular and plural.	
		{ Imperfect subjunctives.	
		{ Future subjunctive.	
SIXTH CLASS			
104 verbs in ar , er , ir , with irregular past definite stems; tonic accent on the <i>stress</i> in past definite tense, first and third persons singular, instead of on the <i>ending</i> ; as in other verbs; present and future stems generally irregular.			
SEVENTH CLASS			
26 verbs in ar , er , ir not reducible to the other six classes.			

DEFECTIVE VERBS

205. Defective verbs are those which are wanting in some of the persons or tenses. This defect may be due to various reasons, principally, however, to the fact that their meaning forbids their use in certain tenses or persons, or that their structure renders their conjugation difficult or harsh to the Spanish ear.

1. Where defective on account of form, a verb in one language will not be found to be correspondingly defective in another; and in the same language usually other verbs will be found to supply the missing parts. Thus *can* and *must* are defective in English, but not in French and Spanish, where the corresponding verbs are *pouvoir* and *devoir* in French, and *poder* and *deber* in Spanish; and in English, to supply the missing parts of *can*, we employ "to be able," and for the missing parts of *must* we use "to be obliged to." So in Spanish *garantir* will be found defective and the missing parts supplied by *garantizar*. (See p. 197.) Sometimes verbs are defective through an inexplicable regard for euphony; *loo* and *roo* (from *loar* and *roer*) are avoided, but there is no hesitation about using the nouns *moho*, *azamboo*.

2. When defective on account of meaning, a verb will invariably be found correspondingly defective in all languages; for, if one cannot say, ordinarily, "I am born," "I graze," "I bark," etc., in English, neither is it possible in French or Spanish; and as it may be possible in narration in English to say "I am born," or in fables, "I graze," "I bark," so it is possible in other languages.

Impersonal verbs are not considered defective, because their literal meaning prevents their employment other than in the third person singular.

There are ten verbs of the third conjugation that are used only in the future indicative, or when the inflectional endings consist of or begin with *i*. The conjugation of one of them, *abolir*, will serve as a model for the other nine.

206. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **ABOLIR*** = TO ABOLISH

SIMPLE TENSES

INFINITIVE: abolir , to abolish.	PRESENT PARTICIPLE: aboliendo , abolishing.	PAST PARTICIPLE: abolido , abolished.
INDICATIVE MOOD		
<i>Present</i>		
abolimos abolis	we abolish ye abolish	SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD <i>Present</i>
abolía abolías	I was abolishing thou wast abolishing	
abolía abolías	he was abolishing your honor was abolishing	<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>
abolíamos abolíais	we were abolishing ye were abolishing	
abolían abolían	they were abolishing your honors were abolishing	<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>
aboli aboliste	I abolished thou didst abolish	
abolí abolí	he abolished your honor abolished	<i>Future</i>
aboliré abolirás	I shall abolish thou wilt abolish	
abolirá aboliréis	he will abolish your honor will abolish	<i>Future</i>
abolirán abolirán	we shall abolish ye will abolish	
abolirán abolirán	they will abolish your honors will abolish	

<i>Imperfect</i>		<i>Imperfect (First Form)</i>		<i>Imperfect (Second Form)</i>	
aboliera abolieras	that I should abolish that thou shouldst abolish	aboliera abolieras	that I should abolish that thou shouldst abolish	aboliera abolieras	that I should abolish that thou shouldst abolish
aboliera abolieras	that he should abolish that your honor should abolish	aboliera abolieras	that he should abolish that your honor should abolish	aboliera abolieras	that he should abolish that your honor should abolish
abolieramos abolierais	that we should abolish that ye should abolish	abolieramos abolierais	that we should abolish that ye should abolish	abolieramos abolierais	that we should abolish that ye should abolish
abolieran abolieran	that they should abolish that your honors should abolish	abolieran abolieran	that they should abolish that your honors should abolish	abolieran abolieran	that they should abolish that your honors should abolish
aboliese aboliese	that I abolished that thou abolished	aboliese aboliese	that I abolished that thou abolished	aboliese aboliese	that I abolished that thou abolished
aboliese aboliese	that he abolished that your honor abolished	aboliese aboliese	that he abolished that your honor abolished	aboliese aboliese	that he abolished that your honor abolished
aboliesemos abolieseis	that we abolished that ye abolished	aboliesemos abolieseis	that we abolished that ye abolished	aboliesemos abolieseis	that we abolished that ye abolished
aboliesen aboliesen	that they abolished that your honors abolished	aboliesen aboliesen	that they abolished that your honors abolished	aboliesen aboliesen	that they abolished that your honors abolished
aboliré abolirás	I shall abolish thou shalt abolish	aboliré abolirás	I shall abolish thou shalt abolish	aboliré abolirás	I shall abolish thou shalt abolish
abolirá aboliréis	he shall abolish your honor shall abolish	abolirá aboliréis	he shall abolish your honor shall abolish	abolirá aboliréis	he shall abolish your honor shall abolish
abolirán abolirán	we shall abolish ye shall abolish	abolirán abolirán	we shall abolish ye shall abolish	abolirán abolirán	we shall abolish ye shall abolish
abolirán abolirán	they shall abolish your honors shall abolish	abolirán abolirán	they shall abolish your honors shall abolish	abolirán abolirán	they shall abolish your honors shall abolish

<i>Conditional (Consequent)</i>		<i>Conditional (Antecedent)</i>	
aboliría	I should abolish	aboliría	I should abolish
abolirías	thou wouldst abolish	abolirías	thou shouldst abolish
aboliría	he would abolish	aboliría	he should abolish
V. aboliría	your honor would abolish	V. aboliría	your honor should abolish
aboliríamos	we should abolish	aboliríamos	we should abolish
aboliríais	ye would abolish	aboliríais	ye should abolish
abolirían	they would abolish	abolirían	they should abolish
VV. abolirían	your honors would abolish	VV. abolirían	your honors should abolish

IMPERATIVE MOOD, AFFIRMATIVE AND NEGATIVE

abolid abolish (ye) **no abolid** abolish (ye) not

*The only forms in use are the future and those in which the inflectional endings begin with *i*, as shown above.

COMPOUND TENSES

COMPOUND INFINITIVE: **haber abolido**, to have abolished. COMPOUND PRESENT PARTICIPLE: **habiendo abolido**, having abolished.

INDICATIVE MOOD

Comp. Pres. **be abolido**, etc. I have abolished, etc.
 Comp. Imp. **habia abolido**, etc. I had abolished, etc.
 Comp. Past Def. **hube abolido**, etc. (when) I had abolished, etc.
 Comp. Fut. **habré abolido**, etc. I shall have abolished, etc.
 Comp. Cond. **habría abolido**, etc. I should have abolished, etc.

Comp. Pres. **haya abolido**, etc. that I have *or* may have abolished, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (1st form) **hubiera abolido**, etc. that I should have *or* had abolished, etc.
 Comp. Imp. (2d form) **hubiese abolido**, etc. that I had *or* should have abolished, etc.
 Comp. Fut. **hubiere abolido**, etc. that I have *or* shall have abolished, etc.
 Comp. Cond. **hubiera or hubiese abolido**, etc. that I should have *or* had abolished, etc.

Conjugate in the same manner:

aguerir (like *servir*). **desmarrir** (regular). **empedernecer** supplies missing forms.
arrecirse (like *servir*). **despavorir** (regular). **garantir** (regular); **garantizar** supplies missing forms.
aterirse (like *servir*). **embair** (regular).

Aplacer, to please, is seldom used, except in the infinitive and in the third person singular and plural of the present and imperfect indicative :

Present indicative, *aplace, aplacen.*
 Imperfect indicative, *aplacia, aplacian.*

Proverb : *Todo lo nuevo aplace.*

Atañer, to appertain, on account of its meaning can be employed only in the third persons. It is used principally in the infinitive and in the third person singular and plural of the present and imperfect indicative :

Present indicative, *atañe, atañen.*
 Imperfect indicative, *atañía, atañían.*

Balbucir, to stammer, is not used in the persons and numbers where the irregular verbs of the fourth class take *z* before *c* ; viz., when *c* is followed by *n* or *o* (see 159). This verb is, however, used more ordinarily with the termination *ear* — *balbucear*.

Concernir, to concern, on account of its meaning can be employed only in the present participle and in the third persons. It is seldom used, except as follows :

Present indicative, *conciérne, conciernen.*
 Present subjunctive, *concierna, conciernan.*
 Imperfect indicative, *concernía, concernían.*

Corroer, to corrode, has,

Present indicative, *corroe, corroen.*
 Present subjunctive, *corroa, corroan.*

Nacer, to be born, on account of its meaning can hardly be used in the first person singular present indicative, nor in the second person singular of the imperative. Still, Álvarez de Cienfuegos writes : “Rosas, *naced*,” and the Spanish Academy says this is an expression that could just as well have been used in the singular.

Pacer, to graze, is not used in the persons and numbers where irregular verbs of the fourth class take *z* before *c* ; viz., when *c* is followed by *a* or *o* (see § 159).

Placer, to please (impersonal verb), is seldom used except in exclamations, e. g., *¡plague á Dios*, God Grant ; *¡pluguiera á Dios*, would to God ! Otherwise its place is usually taken by *querer*, *gustar*, *parecer*, to please. It is conjugated as follows, preference being given to the stem *plug* :

<i>Placer,</i>	<i>placiendo,</i>	<i>placido.</i>
<i>Indicative Mood</i>	<i>Subjunctive Mood</i>	
Present, <i>place.</i>	Present, <i>plegue (plazca).</i>	
Imperfect, <i>placia.</i>	Imp., 1st form, <i>pluguiera (placiera).</i>	
Past definite, <i>plugo (plació).</i>	Imp., 2d form, <i>pluguiese (placiese).</i>	
Future, <i>placeré.</i>	Future, <i>pluguiere (placiere).</i>	
Conditional, <i>placiera.</i>	Cond. <i>pluguiera</i> or <i>pluguiese (placiera</i> or <i>placiese).</i>	
<i>Imperative Mood</i>		
<i>Plegue (plega)</i>		

The compounds of *placer*: *complacer*, to humor; *desplacer*, to displease, both active verbs, are conjugated throughout like the irregular verbs of the fourth class (see § 159).

Raer, to erase, is seldom used, its place being usually taken by *borrar* or *rayar*. *Raer* has the two stems *raig-* or *ray-* before a strong vowel; *raig-* is preferable. *Raer*, when it occurs, should therefore be conjugated like the irregular verb *caer*, p. 176.

Reponer, when meaning 'to reply,' is, with rare exceptions, used only in the past definite of the indicative.

<i>Repuse</i> , I replied.	<i>Repusimos</i> , we replied.
<i>Repusiste</i> , thou didst reply.	<i>Repusisteis</i> , ye replied.
<i>Repuso</i> , he replied.	<i>Repusieron</i> , they replied.
V. <i>Repuso</i> , your honor replied.	VV. <i>Repusieron</i> , your honors replied.

Roer, to gnaw, has the following forms, of which *roo*, *roa* are preferable:

<i>Present Indicative</i>	<i>Present Subjunctive</i>		
Roo } Roigo, } Royo }	roa	roiga	roya
roes	roas	roigas	royas
roe	roa	roiga	roya
V. roe	V. roa	V. roiga	V. roya
roemos	roamos	roigamos	royamos
roéis	roáis	roigáis	royáis
roen	roan	roigan	royan
VV. roen	VV. roan	VV. roigan	VV. royan

Soler, to be accustomed to, is used principally in the present and imperfect indicative; and also sometimes in the present subjunctive.

<i>Present Indicative</i>	<i>Imperfect Indicative</i>	<i>Present Subjunctive</i>
<i>suelo</i>	<i>solía</i>	<i>suela</i>
<i>sueles</i>	<i>solías</i>	<i>suelas</i>
<i>suele</i>	<i>solía</i>	<i>suela</i>
V. <i>suele</i>	V. <i>solía</i>	V. <i>suela</i>
<i>solemos</i>	<i>solíamos</i>	<i>solamos</i>
<i>soléis</i>	<i>solíais</i>	<i>soláis</i>
<i>suelen</i>	<i>solían</i>	<i>suelan</i>
VV. <i>suelen</i>	VV. <i>solían</i>	VV. <i>suelan</i>

Usucapir, to acquire by right of possession, is used only in the infinitive.

IRREGULAR PAST PARTICIPLES

207. 1. Past participles that do not end in *ado* or *ido* are irregular.

2. The following regular verbs and their compounds have irregular past participles :

<i>Abrir</i> , to open	<i>abierto</i>
<i>Cubrir</i> , to cover	<i>cubierto</i>
<i>Escribir</i> ,* to write	<i>escrito</i>
<i>Imprimir</i> , to print	<i>impreso</i>

3. The following irregular verbs and their compounds have irregular past participles :

<i>Decir</i> , to tell, to say	<i>dicho</i> (<i>bendecir</i> , <i>maldecir</i> , regular)
<i>Hacer</i> , to do, to make	<i>hecho</i>
<i>Morir</i> , to die	<i>muerto</i>
<i>Poner</i> , to put, to place	<i>puesto</i>
<i>Solver</i> , to loosen	<i>suelto</i>
<i>Ver</i> , to see	<i>visto</i>
<i>Volver</i> , to return	<i>vuelto</i>

4. There are a number of verbs that have two past participles, one regular, the other irregular. The regular participle is always used to form the compound tenses, except in the verbs *freír*, *prender*, *proveer*, *romper*, whose irregular

* *Inscribir* and *proscribir* also have *inscripto* and *proscripto*.

past participles, *frito*, *preso*, *provisto* and *roto*, may be used interchangeably with the regular forms to make the compound tenses; so that *ha freído* and *ha frito* are equally correct.

5. With the exception of the four above-mentioned verbs, the irregular past participles are used only as adjectives:

agua bendita; *está bendita*; but *ha sido bendecido*.

Verbs.	Regular Past Partic.	Irreg Past Partic.
Abstraer, <i>to abstract</i>	abstraído	abstracto
Afligir, <i>to afflict</i>	afligido	aflicto
Ahitar, <i>to surfeit</i>	ahitado	ahito
Atender, <i>to heed</i>	atendido	atento
Bendecir, <i>to bless</i>	bendecido	bendito
Bienquerer, <i>to esteem</i>	bienquerido	bienquisto
Circuncidar, <i>to circumcise</i>	circuncidado	circunciso
Compeler, <i>to compel</i>	compelido	compulso
Comprender, <i>to comprehend</i>	comprendido	comprenso
Comprimir, <i>to compress</i>	comprimido	compreso
Concluir, <i>to conclude</i>	concluido	concluso
Confesar, <i>to confess</i>	confesado	confeso
Confundir, <i>to confuse</i>	confundido	confuso
Consumir, <i>to consume</i>	consumido	consunto
Contundir, <i>to contuse</i>	contundido	contuso
Convencer, <i>to convince</i>	convencido	convicto
Convertir, <i>to convert</i>	convertido	converso
Corregir, <i>to correct</i>	corregido	correcto
Corromper, <i>to corrupt</i>	corrompido	corrupto
Despertar, <i>to awake</i>	despertado	despierto
Difundir, <i>to diffuse</i>	difundido	difuso
Dividir, <i>to divide</i>	dividido	diviso
Elegir, <i>to elect</i>	elegido	electo
Enjugar, <i>to wipe</i>	enjugado	enjuto
Excluir, <i>to exclude</i>	excluido	excluso
Eximir, <i>to exempt</i>	eximido	exento
Expeler, <i>to expel</i>	expelido	expulso
Expresar, <i>to express</i>	expresado	expreso
Extender, <i>to extend</i>	extendido	extenso
Extinguir, <i>to extinguish</i>	extinguido	extinto
Fijar, <i>to fix</i>	fijado	fijo

Verbs.	Regular Past Partic.	Irreg. Past Partic
Freír, <i>to fry</i>	freído	frito
Hartar, <i>to satiate</i>	hartado	harto
Incluir, <i>to include</i>	incluido	incluso
Incurrir, <i>to incur</i>	incurrido	incurso
Infundir, <i>to infuse</i>	infundido	infuso
Ingerir, <i>to ingraft</i>	ingerido	ingerto
Injertar, <i>to ingraft</i>	injertado	injerto
Insertar, <i>to insert</i>	insertado	inserto
Invertir, <i>to invert</i>	invertido	inverso
Juntar, <i>to join</i>	juntado	junto
Maldecir, <i>to curse</i>	maldecido	maldito
Manifestar, <i>to manifest</i>	manifestado	manifiesto
Marchitar, <i>to fade</i>	marchitado	marchito
Malquerer, <i>to abhor</i>	malquerido	malquisto
Nacer, <i>to be born</i>	nacido	nato
Omitir, <i>to omit</i>	omitido	omiso
Oprimir, <i>to oppress</i>	oprimido	opreso
Pasar, <i>to pass</i>	pasado	paso
Poseer, <i>to possess</i>	poseído	poseso
Prender, <i>to take</i>	prendido	preso
Presumir, <i>to presume</i>	presumido	presunto
Pretender, <i>to claim</i>	pretendido	pretenso
Propender, <i>to incline</i>	propendido	propenso
Proveer, <i>to provide</i>	proveído	provisto
Recluir, <i>to seclude</i>	recluido	recluso
Romper, <i>to break</i>	rompido	roto
Salpresar, <i>to season</i>	salpresado	salpreso
Salvar, <i>to save</i>	salvado	salvo
Sepultar, <i>to bury</i>	sepultado	sepulto
Soltar, <i>to loosen</i>	soltado	suelto
Sujetar, <i>to subdue</i>	sujetado	sujeto
Suprimir, <i>to suppress</i>	suprimido	supreso
Suspender, <i>to suspend</i>	suspendido	suspenso
Sustituir, <i>to substitute</i>	sustituido	sustituto
Teñir, <i>to tinge</i>	teñido	tinto
Torcer, <i>to twist</i>	torcido	tuerto

INDEX

The figures indicate the page of the text.

A

Abastecer, 142.
 Abnegar, 110.
 Abogar, 45.
 Abolir, 196.
 Aborrecer, 142.
 Abrazarse, 91.
 Abrir, 200.
 Absolver, 121.
 Absonar, 111.
 Abstenerse, 87, 169.
 Absterger, 55.
 Abstraer, 171, 201.
 Abuiñolar, 111.
 Acaecer, 98, 142.
 Acertar, 110.
 Aclocar, 111.
 Acoger, 55.
 Acoliar, 111.
 Acontecer, 98, 142.
 Acordar, 111.
 Acornar, 111.
 Acostar, 111.
 Acrecentar, 110.
 Acrecer, 142.
 Adecantar, 110.
 Adestar, 110.
 Adherir, 129.
 Adolecer, 142.
 Adormecer, 142.
 Adormir, 135.
 Adquirir, 132.
 Aducir, 157.
 Advertir, 129.
 Afligir, 57, 201.
 Afollar, 111.
 Aforar, 111.
 Agorar, 111.
 Agradecer, 142.
 Aguar, 47.
 Aguerir, 19.
 Ahitar, 201.
 Ahogar, 45.
 Alborear, 98.
 Alcanzar, 49.
 Alebrarse, 110.
 Alegrarse, 86, 88, 89.
 Alentar, 110.

Aliquebrar, 110.
 Almorzar, 111.
 Alongar, 111.
 Amanecer, 98, 103, 142.
 Amoblar, 111.
 Amolar, 111.
 Amollecere, 142.
 Amorecer, 142.
 Amortecerse, 142.
 Amortiguar, 47.
 Amover, 121.
 Andar, 107, 150.
 Anochecer, 98, 103, 142.
 Antecoger, 55.
 Antedecir, 155.
 Anteponer, 163.
 Antever, 191.
 Antiguar, 47.
 Apacentar, 110.
 Apaciguar, 47.
 Aparecer, 142.
 Apernar, 110.
 Apercollar, 111.
 Apetecer, 142.
 Aplacer, 198.
 Aplicar, 43.
 Apostar, 111.
 Apretar, 110.
 -ar, 14, 22, 24.
 Aprobar, 111.
 Argüir, 69, 107, 148.
 Arrecirse, 197.
 Arrendar, 110.
 Arrepentirse, 87, 129.
 Ascender, 119.
 Asentar, 110.
 Asentir, 129.
 Aserrar, 110.
 Asir, 107, 174.
 Asolar, 111.
 Asoldar, 111.
 Asonar, 111.
 Asosegar, 110.
 Atañer, 67, 198.
 Atender, 119, 201.
 Atenerse, 169.
 Atentar, 110.
 Aterirse, 197.
 Aterrar, 110.

Atestar, 110.
 Atestiguar, 47.
 Atraer, 171.
 Atravesar, 110.
 Atribuir, 69, 107, 146.
 Atronar, 111.
 Avalentar, 110.
 Avancerse, 142.
 Avenir, 173.
 Avenir, 110.
 Avergonzar, 111.
 Averiguar, 46.
 Azolar, 111.

B

Balbucir, 198.
 Bastar, 98.
 Bendecir, 155, 201.
 Bienquerer, 165, 201.
 Blanquecer, 142.
 Bregar, 110.
 Bruñir, 64.
 Bullir, 63.

C

Caber, 107, 152.
 Caer, 107, 176.
 Calentar, 110.
 Calzar, 49.
 Cambiar, 71, note.
 Canecer, 142.
 -car, 40, 42.
 Carecer, 142.
 Cargar, 45.
 Cegar, 110.
 Ceñir, 137.
 -cer, 41.
 Cerner, 119, 127.
 Cerrar, 110.
 Cimentar, 110.
 -cir, 41, 52.
 Circuir, 147.
 Circuncidar, 201.
 Clarecer, 142.
 Clocar, 111.
 Cocer, 124, 141.
 Coger, 54.

Colar, 111.
 Colegir, 57, 137.
 Colgar, 111.
 Comedir, 137.
 Comentar, 110.
 Comenzar, 110.
 Comer, 36.
 Compadecer, 142.
 Comparecer, 142.
 Compeler, 201.
 Compensar, 109.
 Competir, 137.
 Complacer, 142.
 Componer, 163.
 Comprender, 201.
 Comprimir, 201.
 Comprobar, 111.
 Concebir, 137.
 Concerner, 127.
 Concernir, 127, 198.
 Concertar, 110.
 Concluir, 147, 201.
 Concordar, 111.
 Condescender, 119.
 Condistinguir, 61.
 Condolerse, 121.
 Conducir, 157.
 Conferir, 129.
 Confesar, 110, 201.
 Confiar, 71.
 Confluir, 147.
 Confundir, 201.
 Conmover, 121.
 Conocer, 106, 140.
 Conseguir, 137.
 Consentir, 129.
 Consolar, 111.
 Consonar, 111.
 Constar, 98.
 Constituir, 147.
 Constreñir, 137.
 Construir, 147.
 Consumir, 201.
 Contar, 111.
 Contener, 169.
 Contentar, 110.
 Contentar, 119.
 Continuar, 70.
 Contorcerse, 121.
 Contracordar, 111.
 Contradecir, 155.
 Contraer, 171.
 Contrahacer, 159.
 Contraponer, 163.
 Contravenir, 173.
 Contribuir, 147.
 Controvertir, 129.
 Contundir, 201.
 Convalecer, 142.

Convencer, 201.
 Convenir, 98, 173.
 Convertir, 129, 201.
 Corregir, 57, 137, 201.
 Corroer, 198.
 Corromper, 201.
 Costar, 111.
 Crecer, 142.
 Creer, 68.
 Criar, 71.
 Cubrir, 200.

D

Dar, 107, 178.
 Decaer, 177.
 Decentar, 110.
 Decir, 107, 141, 154, 200.
 Decrecer, 142.
 Dedicar, 43.
 Deducir, 157.
 Defenecer, 142.
 Defender, 119.
 Deferir, 129.
 Degollar, 111.
 Delinquir, 58.
 Dementar, 110.
 Demoler, 121.
 Demostrar, 111.
 Denegar, 110.
 Denegrecer, 142.
 Denostar, 111.
 Dentar, 110.
 Deponer, 163.
 Derrenegar, 110.
 Derrengar, 110.
 Derretir, 137.
 Derrocar, 111.
 Derruir, 147.
 Desabastecer, 142.
 Desacertar, 110.
 Desacollar, 111.
 Desacordar, 111.
 Desadormecer, 142.
 Desadvertir, 129.
 Desaferrar, 110.
 Desaforar, 111.
 Desagradecer, 142.
 Desalentar, 110.
 Desamoblar, 111.
 Desandar, 151.
 Desaparecer, 142.
 Desapretar, 110.
 Desaprobar, 111.
 Desarrendar, 110.
 Desasentar, 110.
 Desasir, 175.
 Desasosegar, 110.
 Desatender, 119.

Desatentar, 110.
 Desaterrar, 110.
 Desatraer, 171.
 Desatravesar, 110.
 Desavenir, 173.
 Desaventar, 110.
 Desbastecer, 142.
 Desbravecer, 142.
 Descabezar, 49.
 Descaecer, 142.
 Descender, 119.
 Descenir, 137.
 Descolgar, 111.
 Descollar, 111.
 Descomedirse, 137.
 Descomponer, 163.
 Desconcertar, 110.
 Desconocer, 142.
 Desconsentir, 129.
 Desconsolar, 111.
 Descontar, 111.
 Desconvenir, 173.
 Descordar, 111.
 Descornar, 111.
 Descrecer, 142.
 Desdar, 179.
 Desdecir, 155.
 Desdentar, 110.
 Desembebecerse, 142.
 Desembellecer, 142.
 Desembravecer, 142.
 Desempedrar, 110.
 Desempobrecer, 142.
 Desencarecer, 142.
 Desencerrar, 110.
 Desencordar, 111.
 Desencrucecer, 142.
 Desencrucecer, 142.
 Desenfurecerse, 142.
 Desengrosar, 111.
 Desenmohecer, 142.
 Desenmudecer, 142.
 Desensoberbecer, 142.
 Desentenderse, 119.
 Desenterrar, 110.
 Desentorpecer, 142.
 Desentristecer, 142.
 Desentumecer, 142.
 Desenvolver, 121.
 Deservir, 137.
 Desfallecer, 142.
 Desfavorecer, 142.
 Desferrar, 110.
 Desflaquecerse, 142.
 Desflocar, 111.
 Desflorecer, 142.
 Desfortalecer, 142.
 Desgobernar, 110.
 Desguarnecer, 142.

Deshacer, 159.
 Deshelar, 98, 110.
 Desherbar, 110.
 Desherrar, 110.
 Deshombrecerse, 142.
 Deshumedecer, 142.
 Desimponer, 163.
 Desinvernar, 110.
 Desleír, 139.
 Deslendar, 110.
 Deslucir, 145.
 Desmajolar, 111.
 Desmarrirse, 197.
 Desmedirse, 137.
 Desmelar, 110.
 Desmembrar, 110.
 Desmenguar, 47.
 Desmentir, 129.
 Desmerecer, 142.
 Desmullir, 63.
 Desnegar, 110.
 Desnevar, 110.
 Desobedecer, 142.
 Desobstruir, 147.
 Desoír, 185.
 Desolar, 111.
 Desoldar, 111.
 Desollar, 111.
 Desosar, 111, 123.
 Desovar, 111, 123.
 Desparecer, 142.
 Despavorir, 197.
 Despedir, 137.
 Despedrar, 110.
 Desprececer, 142.
 Despernar, 110.
 Despertar, 110, 201.
 Despezar, 110.
 Desplacar, 142.
 Desplegar, 110.
 Despoblar, 111.
 Desproveer, 69.
 Destentar, 110.
 Desteñir, 137.
 Desterrar, 110.
 Destituir, 147.
 Destorcer, 51, 121.
 Destrizar, 49.
 Destrocar, 111.
 Destruir, 147.
 Desuncir, 53.
 Desvanecer, 142.
 Desventar, 110.
 Desverdecir, 142.
 Desvergonzarse, 111.
 Desvolver, 121.
 Detener, 169.
 Detentar, 110.
 Detraer, 171.

Devolver, 121.
 Dezmar, 110.
 Diferir, 129.
 Difluir, 147.
 Difundir, 201.
 Digerir, 129.
 Diluir, 147.
 Dirigir, 56.
 Discerner, 119, 127.
 Discernir, 126.
 Disconvenir, 173.
 Discordar, 111.
 Disentir, 129.
 Disminuir, 147.
 Disolver, 121.
 Disonar, 111.
 Dispertar, 110.
 Displacer, 142.
 Disponer, 163.
 Distender, 119.
 Distinguir, 60.
 Distraer, 171.
 Distribuir, 147.
 Divertir, 129.
 Dividir, 201.
 Dolar, 111.
 Doler, 121.
 Dormir, 135.
 Ducir, 157.

E

Educir, 157.
 -eer, 41, 68.
 Efectuar, 71.
 Elegir, 57, 137, 201.
 Embair, 197.
 Embarbecer, 142.
 Embarcar, 43.
 Embastecer, 142.
 Embebecer, 142.
 Embellecer, 142.
 Embermejecer, 142.
 Embestir, 137.
 Emblandecer, 142.
 Emblanquecer, 142.
 Embobecer, 142.
 Embosquecer, 142.
 Embravecer, 142.
 Embrutecer, 142.
 Emparentar, 110.
 Empecer, 141.
 Empedernir, 197.
 Empedrar, 110.
 Empellar, 110.
 Empequeñecer, 142.
 Empezar, 110.
 Emplastecer, 142.
 Emplumecer, 142.

Empobrecer, 142.
 Empodrecer, 142.
 Empoltronecerse, 142.
 Emporcar, 111.
 Enaltecer, 142.
 Enardecer, 142.
 Encabellecerse, 142.
 Encalvecer, 142.
 Encallecer, 142.
 Encandecer, 142.
 Encanecer, 142.
 Encarecer, 142.
 Encarnecer, 142.
 Encender, 119.
 Encentar, 110.
 Encerrar, 110.
 Enclocar, 111.
 Encloquecer, 142.
 Encomendar, 110.
 Encontrar, 111.
 Encorar, 111.
 Encordar, 111.
 Encorecer, 142.
 Encornar, 111.
 Encovar, 111.
 En crudecer, 142.
 Encruelecer, 142.
 Encubertar, 110.
 Endentar, 110.
 Endentecer, 142.
 Endurecer, 142.
 Enfierecerse, 142.
 Enflaquecer, 142.
 Enfranquecer, 142.
 Enfurecer, 142.
 Engorar, 111.
 Engrandecer, 142.
 Engreír, 139.
 Engrosar, 111.
 Engrumecerse, 142.
 Engullir, 63.
 Enhambreecer, 142.
 Enhambrentar, 110.
 Enhestar, 110.
 Enjugar, 201.
 Enlazar, 49.
 Enlenzar, 110.
 Enloquecer, 142.
 Enlucir, 145.
 Enlenteecer, 142.
 Enmagrecer, 142.
 Enmalecer, 142.
 Enmarillecerse, 142.
 Enmelar, 110.
 Enmendar, 110.
 Enmohecer, 142.
 Enmollecer, 142.
 Enmudecer, 142.
 Ennegrecer, 142.

Ennoblecer, 142.
 Ennudecer, 142.
 Enorgullecer, 142.
 Enrarecer, 142.
 Enriquecer, 142.
 Enrobustecer, 142.
 Enrodar, 111.
 Enrojecer, 142.
 Enroquecer, 142.
 Enroñecer, 142.
 Enruinecerse, 142.
 Ensalmorzar, 111.
 Ensandecer, 142.
 Ensangrentar, 110.
 Ensobrecer, 142.
 Ensoñar, 111.
 Ensordecer, 142.
 Entallecer, 142.
 Entender, 119.
 Entenebrece, 142.
 Enternecer, 142.
 Enterrar, 110.
 Entigrecerse, 142.
 Entontecerse, 142.
 Entorpecer, 142.
 Entorlar, 111.
 Entredecir, 155.
 Entregar, 45.
 Entreguer, 129.
 Entrelucir, 145.
 Entremorir, 135.
 Entreoír, 185.
 Entrepárese, 142.
 Entrepernar, 110.
 Entrepone, 163.
 Entretener, 169.
 Entrever, 191.
 Entristecer, 142.
 Entullec, 142.
 Entumecer, 143.
 Envejecer, 143.
 Enverdec, 143.
 Envestir, 137.
 Enviar, 71.
 Envilecer, 143.
 Envolver, 121.
 Enzurdec, 143.
 -er, 14, 22, 36.
 Equivaler, 189.
 Engir, 57.
 Erguir, 130.
 Errar, 112.
 Escandecer, 143.
 Escarmentar, 110.
 Escarnecer, 143.
 Esclarecer, 143.
 Escocer, 125, 141.
 Escoger, 55.
 Escolar, 111.

Escribir, 200.
 Esforzar, 111.
 Esparcir, 52.
 Establecer, 143.
 Estar, 72, 93, 98, 107.
 Estar comiendo, 74.
 Estatuir, 147.
 Estregar, 110.
 Estremecer, 143.
 Estreñir, 137.
 Estudiar, 71, note.
 Evanece, 143.
 Exceptuar, 71.
 Excluir, 147, 201.
 Exigir, 57.
 Eximir, 201.
 Expedir, 137.
 Expeler, 201.
 Expiar, 71.
 Exponer, 163.
 Expresar, 201.
 Extender, 119, 201.
 Extinguir, 61, 201.
 Extraer, 171.

F

Fabricar, 43.
 Fallecer, 143.
 Favorecer, 143.
 Fenecer, 143.
 Ferrar, 110.
 Fijar, 201.
 Florecer, 143.
 Fluir, 147.
 Follar, 111.
 Fortalecer, 143.
 Fortificar, 43.
 Forzar, 111.
 Fragar, 47.
 Fregar, 110.
 Freir, 139, 200, 202.
 Fruncir, 53.

G

Ganzuar, 71.
 Gañir, 65.
 -gar, 40, 44.
 Garantir, 197.
 Gemecer, 143.
 Gemir, 137.
 -ger, 41, 54.
 -gir, 41, 56.
 Gobernar, 110.
 Gozar, 49.
 Granizar, 98, 100.
 Gruir, 147.
 Gruñir, 65.

-guar, 40, 46.
 Guañir, 65.
 Guarecer, 143.
 Guarnecer, 143.
 Guiar, 71.
 -guir, 41, 60.
 -güir, 148.

H

Haber, 20, 98, 99, 107, 169.
 Hablar, 24, 28, 30, 32, 34.
 Hacendar, 110.
 Hacer, 98, 107, 141, 158, 200.
 Hartar, 202.
 Heder, 119.
 Helar, 98, 110.
 Henchir, 41, 67, 137.
 Hender, 119.
 Henir, 137.
 Herbar, 110.
 Herbecer, 143.
 Herir, 129.
 Herrar, 110.
 Hervir, 124, 129.
 Holgar, 111.
 Hollar, 111.
 Huir, 147.
 Humedecer, 143.

I

-iar, 41.
 Imbuir, 147.
 Impedir, 137.
 Imponer, 163.
 Importar, 98.
 Imprimir, 200.
 Improbar, 111.
 Incensar, 110.
 Incluir, 147, 202.
 Incurrir, 202.
 Indisponer, 163.
 Inducir, 157.
 Inferir, 129.
 Infernar, 110.
 Influir, 147.
 Infundir, 202.
 Ingerir, 129, 202.
 Inhestar, 110.
 Injertar, 202.
 Inquirir, 133.
 Inseguir, 137.
 Inscribir, 200.
 Insertar, 202.
 Instituir, 147.
 Instruir, 147.
 Intentar, 110.

Interdecir, 155.
Interponer, 163.
Intervenir, 173.
Introducir, 157.
Invernar, 110.
Invertir, 129, 202.
Investir, 137.
-ir, 14, 22, 38.
Ir, 107, 151, 180.
Irregular Verbs, Table of, 194.
Irse, 182.

J

Jimenezar, 110.
Jugar, 116.
Juntar, 202.
Justificar, 43.
Juzgar, 45.

L

Languidecer, 143.
Lanzar, 48.
Lavarse, 80, 82.
Leer, 69.
Leerse, 85.
Ligar, 45.
Limpiar, 71, note.
Liquefacier, 159.
Lobreguecer, 143.
Lucir, 106, 144.
Luir, 106, 147.

Ll

Llegar, 45.
-llir, 41, 62.
Llover, 98, 100, 121.
Lloviznar, 98.

M

Maldecir, 155, 202.
Malherir, 129.
Malquerer, 165, 202.
Malsonar, 111.
Maltraer, 171.
Mancornar, 111.
Manifestar, 110, 202.
Manir, 197.
Mantener, 169.
Marchitar, 202.
Mecer, 141.
Medir, 137.
Melar, 110.
Menguar, 47.
Mentar, 110.

Mentir, 129.
Merecer, 143.
Merendar, 110.
Moblir, 111.
Mohecer, 143.
Moler, 121.
Morder, 121.
Morir, 106, 134, 200.
Mostrar, 111.
Mover, 105, 120.
Muir, 147.
Mullir, 62.
Muñir, 65.

N

Nacer, 143, 198, 202.
Navegar, 45.
Negar, 110.
Negreecer, 143.
Nevar, 98, 101, 110.

Ñ

-ñer, 41, 66.
-ñir, 41.

O

Obedecer, 143.
Obstruir, 147.
Obtener, 169.
Ofrecer, 143.
Oír, 107, 184.
Oler, 122.
Omitir, 202.
Oponer, 163.
Oprimir, 202.
Oscurecer, 143.

P

Pacer, 143, 198.
Padecer, 143.
Pagar, 44.
Palidecer, 143.
Parecer, 143.
Pasar, 202.
Pecar, 43.
Pedir, 137.
Pegar, 45.
Pensar, 105, 108.
Perder, 105, 118.
Perecer, 143.
Permanecer, 143.
Permitirse, 84.
Perniquebrar, 110.
Perseguir, 61, 137.
Perteneecer, 143.

Pervertir, 129.
Picar, 43.
Pimpollecier, 143.
Placer, 198.
Plañir, 65.
Plastecer, 143.
Plegar, 110.
Poblar, 111.
Poder, 107, 160.
Podreecer, 143.
Podrir, 135.
Poner, 107, 162, 200.
Poseer, 69, 202.
Posponer, 163.
Preconocer, 143.
Predecir, 155.
Predisponer, 163.
Preferir, 129.
Prelucir, 145.
Premorir, 135.
Prender, 200, 202.
Preponer, 163.
Presentir, 129.
Presumir, 202.
Presuponer, 163.
Pretender, 119, 202.
Prevalecer, 143.
Prevaler, 189.
Prevenir, 173.
Prever, 191.
Probar, 111.
Producir, 157.
Proferir, 129.
Profetizar, 49.
Promover, 121.
Propender, 202.
Proponer, 163.
Proscribir, 200.
Proseguir, 61, 137.
Prostituir, 147.
Proteger, 55.
Proveer, 69, 200, 202.
Provenir, 173.
Pudrir, 135.

Q

Quebrar, 110.
Querer, 107, 164.
-quir, 41, 58.

R

Raer, 199.
Rarefacier, 159.
Reagradecer, 143.
Reaparecer, 143.
Reapretar, 110.
Reaventar, 110.

Rebendecir, 155.
 Reblandecer, 143.
 Re caer, 177.
 Recalentar, 110.
 Recentar, 110.
 Receñir, 137.
 Recluir, 147, 202.
 Recocer, 125, 141.
 Recoger, 55.
 Recolar, 111.
 Recolegir, 137.
 Recomendar, 110.
 Recompensar, 109.
 Componer, 163.
 Reconducir, 157.
 Reconocer, 143.
 Reconstruir, 147.
 Recontar, 111.
 Reconvalencer, 143.
 Reconvenir, 173.
 Recordar, 111.
 Recostar, 111.
 Recreecer, 143.
 Recrudecer, 143.
 Redargüir, 149.
 Redoler, 121.
 Reducir, 157.
 Reelegir, 137.
 Reencomendar, 110.
 Referir, 129.
 Refloreecer, 143.
 Refluir, 147.
 Reforzar, 111.
 Refregar, 110.
 Refreír, 139.
 Regañir, 65.
 Regar, 110.
 Regimentar, 110.
 Regir, 57, 137.
 Regoldar, 111.
 Regruñir, 65.
 Rehacer, 159.
 Rehenchir, 41, 67, 137.
 Reherir, 129.
 Reherrar, 110.
 Rehervir, 129.
 Rehollar, 111.
 Rehuir, 147.
 Rehumedecer, 143.
 Refir, 138.
 Rejuvenecer, 143.
 Relampaguear, 98, 102.
 Relentecer, 143.
 Relucir, 145.
 Remediar, 71, note.
 Remendar, 110.
 Rementir, 129.
 Remolar, 111.
 Remoler, 121.

Remorder, 121.
 Remover, 121.
 Remullir, 63.
 Renacer, 143.
 Rendir, 137.
 Renegar, 110.
 Refñir, 137.
 Repacer, 143.
 Repadecer, 143.
 Repedir, 137.
 Repensar, 110.
 Repetir, 137.
 Replegar, 110.
 Repoblar, 111.
 Repodrir, 135.
 Reponer, 163, 199.
 Reprobar, 111.
 Reproducir, 157.
 Repudrir, 135.
 Requebrar, 110.
 Requerer, 165.
 Requerir, 129.
 Resaber, 167.
 Resalir, 187.
 Resarcir, 53.
 Resegar, 110.
 Resembrar, 110.
 Resentirse, 129.
 Resolver, 121, 200.
 Resollar, 111.
 Resonar, 111.
 Resplandecer, 143.
 Resquebrar, 110.
 Restablecer, 143.
 Restregar, 110.
 Restituir, 147.
 Restrñir, 65.
 Retallecer, 143.
 Retemblar, 110.
 Retener, 169.
 Retentar, 110.
 Reteñir, 137.
 Retñir, 65.
 Retoñecer, 143.
 Retorcer, 51, 121.
 Retostar, 111.
 Retracer, 171.
 Retribuir, 147.
 Retronar, 111.
 Retrotraer, 171.
 Revejecer, 143.
 Revenirse, 173.
 Reventar, 110.
 Rever, 191.
 Reverdecer, 119.
 Reverter, 119.
 Revestir, 137.
 Revolar, 111.
 Revolcarse, 111.

Revolver, 121.
 Rezar, 49.
 Rivalizar, 49.
 Robustecer, 143.
 Rodar, 111.
 Roer, 199.
 Rogar, 111.
 Romper, 200, 202.
 Rugir, 57.

S

Saber, 107, 166.
 Sacar, 42.
 Salir, 107, 186.
 Salpimentar, 110.
 Salpresar, 202.
 Salpullir, 63.
 Salvar, 202.
 Santiguar, 47.
 Sarmenar, 110.
 Sarpullir, 63.
 Satisfacer, 159.
 Segar, 110.
 Seguir, 61, 137.
 Sembrar, 110.
 Sementar, 110.
 Sentar, 110.
 Sentir, 106, 128.
 Sepultar, 202.
 Ser, 73, 92, 98, 107.
 Ser amado, 94.
 Serrar, 110.
 Servir, 106, 136.
 Simenar, 110.
 Sobreaguar, 47.
 Sobreecer, 143.
 Sobreentender, 119.
 Sobreponer, 163.
 Sobresalir, 187.
 Sobresembrar, 110.
 Sobresolar, 111.
 Sobrevenir, 173.
 Sobreventar, 110.
 Sobrevertirse, 119.
 Sobrevestir, 129.
 Sofreír, 139.
 Solar, 111.
 Soldar, 111.
 Soler, 199.
 Soltar, 111, 202.
 Solver, 121, 200.
 Sollar, 111.
 Somover, 121.
 Sonar, 105, 114.
 Sonreír, 139.
 Sonrodarse, 111.
 Soñar, 111.
 Sorregar, 110.

Sosegar, 110.
 Sostener, 169.
 Soterrar, 110.
 Subarrendar, 110.
 Subdistinguir, 61.
 Subentender, 119.
 Subseguir, 137.
 Subtender, 119.
 Subvenir, 173.
 Subvertir, 129.
 Suceder, 98.
 Sugerir, 129.
 Sujetar, 202.
 Superponer, 163.
 Supervenir, 173.
 Suplicar, 43.
 Suponer, 163.
 Suprimir, 202.
 Surgir, 57.
 Suspender, 202.
 Sustituir, 147, 202.
 Sustraer, 171.

T

Table of irregular verbs, 194
 Tallecer, 143.
 Tañer, 66.
 Teger, 55.
 Temblar, 110.
 Tender, 119.
 Tener, 107, 168.
 Tentar, 110.
 Teñir, 137, 202.

Tocar, 43.
 Torcer, 51, 121, 202.
 Tostar, 111.
 Traducir, 107, 156.
 Traer 107, 170.
 Trascender, 119.
 Trascollar, 111.
 Trascordarse, 111.
 Trasegar, 110.
 Trasferir, 129.
 Traseregar, 110.
 Traslucirse, 145.
 Trasoír, 185.
 Trasonar, 111.
 Trasponer, 163.
 Trostocar, 111.
 Trasverter, 119.
 Trasvolar, 111.
 Travesar, 110.
 Trocar, 111.
 Tronar, 98, 111.
 Tropezar, 110.
 Tullir, 63.
 Tumefacerse, 159.

U

-uar, 41, 70.
 -uir, 41, 146.
 Uncir, 53.
 Urgir, 57.
 Usucapir, 200.
 Utilizar, 49.

V

Vaciar, 71.
 Vagar, 45.
 Valer, 107, 188.
 Variar, 71.
 Vencer, 50.
 Venir, 107, 172.
 Ventar, 110.
 Ventear, 98.
 Ver, 107, 190, 200.
 Verbs, Irregular, Table of,
 194.
 Verdecir, 143.
 Verter, 119.
 Vestir, 137.
 Vivir, 38.
 Volar, 111.
 Volcar, 111.
 Volver, 121, 200.

Y

Yacer, 107, 141, 192.
 Yogui, 61.
 Yuxtaponer, 163.

Z

Zabullir, 63.
 Zaherir, 129.
 Zambullir, 63.
 -zar, 40, 48.
 Zurcir, 53.

New Text-Books in German

Keller's First Year in German

Cloth, 12mo. 290 pages . . . \$1.00

Keller's Second Year in German

Cloth, 12mo. 388 pages . . . 1.20

By I. KELLER, Professor of the German Language and Literature in the Normal College, New York.

These two books furnish a systematic and thorough course for beginners in German. They combine the best features of both the grammatical and natural methods of teaching. The lessons in each book afford suitable material for practice in reading, for oral and written exercises and translations, for conversational exercises, and for grammatical study. The student is encouraged from the first to speak and write German as the best and shortest means of gaining an intelligent knowledge and use of the language.

Keller's Bilder aus der Deutschen Litteratur

By I. KELLER, Professor of the German Language and Literature in the Normal College, New York.

Linen, 12mo. 225 pages . . . 75 cents

The plan of this work will commend itself to teachers who believe that the teaching of German literature should concern itself with the contents and meaning of the great works themselves more than with a critical study of what has been said about the works. With this aim the author gives a survey of the language and literature at its most important epochs, selecting for detailed study the chief works of each period and writer. A summary of the contents of each work so treated is given, generally illustrated by a quotation from the work.

The simplicity of the treatment and language fits this work for younger students as well as for those of more advanced grades.

Copies of any of the above books will be sent prepaid to any address, on receipt of the price, by the Publishers :

American Book Company

New York

• Cincinnati •

Chicago

Germania Texts

Edited by A. W. SPANHOOFD

These Texts include important and interesting chapters from the works of the best German authors, and are intended for advanced students in Academies, Colleges, Universities, and German-American schools, who wish to make a thorough study of German Literature. They are issued in pamphlet form at a uniform price of ten cents.

The series embraces the following works :

1. Bürgers Lenore. With Sketch of Bürger's Life and Works and Extracts from ERICH SCHMIDT's celebrated essay.
 2. Vergleichung Goethes und Schillers ;
Lessings und Herders. G. G. GERVINUS.
 3. Klopstocks Bedeutung für sein Zeitalter. C. L. CHOLEVIUS.
 4. Reineke Fuchs. H. KURZ.
 5. Die Krönung Josefs II. GOETHE. With Notes.
 6. Lessings Dramaturgie. G. G. GERVINUS.
Lessings Minna von Barnhelm. H. KURZ.
 7. Meier Helmbrecht. Dr. H. KHULL.
 8. Wieland. From GOETHE's Gedächtnisrede.
 9. Wielands Oberon. H. KURZ.
 10. Schiller's Lied von der Glocke. With Notes. A. W. Spanhoofd.
 11. Matthias Claudius als Volksdichter. W. HERBST.
 12. Schiller's Kraniche des Ibykus and Eleusische Fest. With Notes.
A. W. Spanhoofd.
-

*Copies of any of the Germania Texts will be sent prepaid to any address,
on receipt of the price (10 cents) by the Publishers.*

American Book Company

NEW YORK

• CINCINNATI

• CHICAGO

Popular Text-Books in German

By Dr. WILHELM BERNHARDT

Late Director of German Instruction in Washington City High Schools

DEUTSCHES SPRACH- UND LESEBUCH

Part I., Cloth, 12mo, 258 pages \$1.10

Part II., Cloth, 12mo, 300 pages 1.10

Revised Edition, including material for German Prose Composition, tables of Declensions and Conjugations, Suggestions to Teachers, etc.

GERMAN-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

Cloth, 12mo, 118 pages 75 cents

A complete vocabulary to the Deutsches Sprach- und Lesebuch.

HAUPTFATKA AUS DER GESCHICHTE DER DEUTSCHEN LITERATUR.

Cloth, 12mo, 103 pages 75 cents

A brief comparative outline of German Literature.

IM ZWIELICHT. Vol. I. First Readings in German Prose. Vol. II. Intermediate Readings in German Prose.

Cloth, 12mo. Per volume 65 cents

Short stories from Rudolf Baumbach's Märchen and Erzählungen.

FREUDVOLL UND LEIDVOLL

Cloth, 12mo, 125 pages. With Notes 65 cents

A collection of stories from Peschkau, von Wildenbruch, Stökl, Seidel, von Goetendorff-Grabowski, and Baumbach.

ES WAR EINMAL

Cloth, 12mo, 174 pages 65 cents

Modern fairy tales from the writings of Baumbach and Wildenbruch.

SEIDEL'S LEBERECHT HÜHNCHEN UND ANDERE SONDERLINGE

Boards, 12mo, 72 pages. With vocabulary 30 cents

SCHILLER'S GUSTAV ADOLF IN DEUTSCHLAND

Boards, 12mo, 144 pages. With vocabulary 45 cents

DAS MÄDCHEN VON TREPPI, and MARION. Two Novelettes by

PAUL HEYSE. Boards, 12mo, 96 pages 30 cents

Copies of any of these books will be sent, prepaid, to any address on receipt of the price by the Publishers :

American Book Company

NEW YORK

• CINCINNATI

• CHICAGO

German

A Brief German Grammar. WITH EXERCISES.

By HJALMAR EDGREN, Ph.D., and LAURENCE FOSSLER, A.M.,
of the University of Nebraska.

Linen, 12mo, 181 pages Price, 75 cents

This brief Grammar is designed for high school and college students, or students of equivalent training. It aims to prepare the way for critical reading and for practice in writing and speaking the language, on the basis of a systematic knowledge of the essentials of German grammar and syntax and the elements of a German vocabulary rationally acquired.

The presentation is thorough, scientific, and practical, and will give the beginner a firm and intelligent grasp of the language at the earliest practicable moment. Following the grammar is a series of carefully graded exercises, sufficient to furnish all the practice needed in reading and writing German until the grammatical study is completed. Special attention is given throughout the book to the important subject of derivations with particular reference to the etymological relations of German and English words. Other special features of the book are the reference lists of all simple verbs deviating from the new or regular conjugations and the treatment of derivatives, sound correspondences, formative elements, etc. The book is made serviceable for the student by a well selected English-German vocabulary and a very complete index.

*Copies of Edgren and Fossler's German Grammar will be sent, prepaid,
to any address on receipt of the price by the Publishers :*

American Book Company

NEW YORK

• CINCINNATI •

CHICAGO

Modern French Texts

Comprising Selected Stories and Readings, carefully edited and accompanied by adequate explanatory notes and vocabularies. They are designed to be used in connection with the study of French, and as an introduction to general French Literature. The series includes:

Contes et Légendes

By H. A. GUERBER, author of *Myths of Greece and Rome*, etc.

Part I—Linen, 12mo, 183 pages 60 cents

Part II—Linen, 12mo, 192 pages 60 cents

A collection of Fairy Tales and Legends told in such a pleasing way as to awaken the deepest interest and induce pupils to read to the end.

Mairet's *La Tâche du Petit Pierre*

Arranged for Reading Classes by Edith Healy.

Boards, 12mo, 140 pages 35 cents

This charming story appeared in 1887, and its immediate success was so great that it received the honor of coronation by the French Academy.

Nodier's *Le Chien du Brisquet*, and Other Stories

Edited for School Use by L. C. Syms, author of *First, Second, and Third Years in French*. Boards, 12mo, 111 pages 35 cents

A selection of popular French stories by well-known authors, suitable for use in the second or third year of the French course.

L'Abbé Constantin

A Comedy in Three Acts by HECTOR CRÉMIEUX and PIERRE DECOURCELLE. Adapted from the romance of Ludovic Halévy.

Edited for school use by Victor E. François, Instructor in French in the University of Michigan.

Boards, 12mo, 111 pages 35 cents

Dix Contes Nouveaux

Edited, with Notes and Vocabulary, by C. FONTAINE, Director of French and Spanish Instruction in Washington, D. C., High Schools. Boards, 12mo 168 pages 45 cents

A collection of selected tales from the writings of Theuriet, Blacke, Halévy, Rameau, Chotel, Véron, Chênevière, France, Coppée, and Arène.

Racine's *Iphigénie*

Edited by Benjamin Duryea Woodward, B. ès L., Ph.D., of the Department of Romance Languages and Literatures in Columbia University. Cloth, 12mo, 198 pages 60 cents

Copies of the Modern French Texts will be sent prepaid to any address, on receipt of the price by the Publishers :

American Book Company

NEW YORK

CINCINNATI

CHICAGO

Improved Text-Books in French

Syms's First Year in French.	128 pages . . .	\$0.50
Syms's Second Year in French.	303 pages . . .	1.00
Syms's Third Year in French.	314 pages . . .	1.20

BY L. C. SYMS

Bachelier ès Lettres, Licencié en Droit de l'Université de France.

These three books make a complete course in French, designed to train pupils not only to read, but to speak and write the language correctly.

In their preparation the author has aimed to unite two contending systems of teaching languages, one of which is known as the Natural or Conversational Method, the other as the Translation Method.

The First Book is intended for pupils beginning the study, and consists of easy and progressive lessons. In the Second Book the general plan has been so arranged as to give an almost equal space and time to reading, conversation, translation, and grammar. In addition to the study of verbs, the basis of the whole method, special attention is given to all points which may prove to be specially difficult for English-speaking students.

The Third Year in French follows the same plan adopted in the first two books of the series, and with them makes a complete course in French, intended to meet all the requirements of preparatory schools, academies, and colleges. The reading lessons in this book show a marked progression, preparing the student for an intelligent study of the masterpieces of French literature. Selections from French classic and modern poets are given for reading and memorizing. It also contains tables of conjugations and of the principal irregular verbs, vocabularies, etc.

Copies of these books will be sent prepaid to any address, on receipt of the price by the Publishers:

American Book Company

NEW YORK

• CINCINNATI

• CHICAGO

